

### CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT

FOR SAGAMORE HILL

DFC 1 2 1995

## NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE

Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis



Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation



National Park Service

# Digitized by the Internet Archive in 2012 with funding from LYRASIS Members and Sloan Foundation

# CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT FOR SAGAMORE HILL NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE

Site History, Existing Conditions, and Analysis

prepared by Regina M. Bellavia, Research Assistant and George W. Curry, Project Director

Faculty of Landscape Architecture College of Environmental Science and Forestry State University of New York Syracuse, New York

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE PUBLICATION NO. 8

Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation



National Park Service

Boston, Massachusetts July 1995 Cover Illustration: Theodore Roosevelt on his farm at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 295, Box 2).

#### Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Bellavia, Regina M., 1967-

Cultural Landscape Report for Sagamore Hill National Historic Site/ prepared by Regina M. Bellavia and George W. Curry.

p. cm.--(Cultural landscape publication; no. 8)

"July 1995."

Includes bibliographical references.

Contents: Site History, existing conditions, and analysis

1. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site (Oyster Bay, N.Y.) 2. Roosevelt, Theodore, 1858-1919--Homes and haunts--New York (State)--Oyster Bay. 3. Cultural parks--New York (State)--Oyster Bay. I. Curry, George W., 1940- . II. Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation (U.S.). III. Title. IV. Series. E757.B45 1995 94.7'245--dc20

95-39991

CIP

This report is part of the Cultural Landscape Publication Series produced by the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation. The series includes a variety of publications designed to provide information and guidance on landscape preservation to managers and other preservation professionals.

The Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation is a partnership between the National Park Service and the Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University. Based at the Frederick Law Olmsted National Historic Site, this center provides technical assistance, training, and technology with the goal of preserving cultural landscapes. From this location Olmsted and his successors designed thousands of public and private landscapes across America.

Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation 99 Warren Street Brookline, MA 02146

Publication Credits: Information in this publication may be copied and used, with the condition that full credit be given to the author, the State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, and the National Park Service. Appropriate citations and bibliographic credits should be made for each use.

Prepared for the National Park Service under cooperative agreement with the State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, NY (CA 1600-1-9013).

#### Foreword

"The house stands right on the top of the hill, separated by fields and belts of woodland from all other houses, and looks out over the bay and the Sound. We see the sun go down beyond long reaches of land and water. Many birds dwell in the trees round the house or in the pastures and the woods near by....We love all seasons; the snow and the bare woods of winter; the rush of growing things and the blossom-spray of spring; the yellow grains, the ripening fruits and tasselled corn, and the deep, leafy shades that are heralded by 'the green dance of summer' and the sharp fall winds that tear the brilliant banners with which the trees greet the dying year."

Theodore Roosevelt, An Autobiography

When Theodore Roosevelt built his home in Oyster Bay, New York, the countryside around the quiet village was full of farms, pastures, open fields, and woodlands. From the top of Sagamore Hill he could see water on three sides of his property: Oyster Bay and Long Island Sound to the north and west, and Cold Spring Harbor to the east. Sagamore Hill was a working farm with cows, hogs, horses, and chickens; wheat and rye fields; an apple orchard; and a three-acre vegetable and fruit garden. Roosevelt and his family hiked through the fields and the woods, went rowing on the bay, rode horses and ponies, ran relay races through the barn, and had picnics on the beach. During Roosevelt's presidency Sagamore Hill served as the "Summer White House" and was the site of meetings and state visits. But its greater significance is as the home of Theodore Roosevelt and the center of his family's life. It was, as one friend described it, "the family sanctuary." In 1919 Theodore's wife, Edith Roosevelt, wrote to her son Ted Jr. and reported that on the afternoon before his death, she found his father looking out the window at the snow. He turned to her and asked "I wonder if you know how I love Sagamore Hill."

The staff at Sagamore Hill NHS is pleased to have this cultural landscape report. This report serves as a record of the landscape that Roosevelt loved. It documents both the historic appearance of the landscape and the ways in which the landscape has changed in the 76 years since Roosevelt's death. The information in this report will be the foundation for the development of a long-term plan to guide the preservation of the landscape and its historic character.

This report was prepared through a cooperative agreement between the State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry and the National Park Service's Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation. The collaboration between the University and the Olmsted Center was particularly satisfying to the park staff. We would like to give special thanks to Research Assistant Regina M. Bellavia and Professor George W. Curry of the College of Environmental Science and Forestry and to Nora Mitchell and Heidi Hohmann of the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation.

Vidal Martinez Superintendent

#### Acknowledgments

The development of this cultural landscape report was a cooperative effort between the National Park Service's Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, and the State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry Faculty of Landscape Architecture. Many individuals helped make the completion of this report possible.

Special thanks to Nora Mitchell, Director, and Heidi Hohmann, Historical Landscape Architect, both of the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation, for their guidance and support throughout the project.

The staff at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site provided invaluable guidance and assistance. Special thanks to Vidal Martinez, Superintendent; Amy Verone, Chief Curator; Roger Johnson, Maintenance Mechanical Foreman; George Dziomba, Wood Craftsman; Kathleen Young and Susan Rhodes Sarna, Museum Technicians. The Superintendent, Vidal Martinez, and much of the staff contributed to the project by providing information and attending meetings. Roger Johnson, George Dziomba, and others on the maintenance staff were instrumental in providing insights regarding maintenance issues and existing conditions. Amy Verone and the museum services division provided assistance and access to the archival materials at the site.

Thanks also need to be given to Christine Capella-Peters, Field Representative, NYS Office of Parks, Recreation and Historic Preservation, and to Scott Shannon, Assistant Professor of Landscape Architecture, Matt Potteiger, Assistant Professor of Landscape Architecture, and Donald Leopold, Associate Professor of Environmental and Forest Biology, all of the SUNY College of Environmental Science and Forestry.

Many thanks to the staff members at the various repositories contacted and visited during the historical research, particularly Dr. John A. Gable, Director of the Theodore Roosevelt Association; Mr. Wallace F. Dailey, Curator of the Theodore Roosevelt Collection at Harvard University, and Mr. Alfred H. Hicks, President of Hicks Nurseries, Inc. Their cooperation and assistance in these research efforts are greatly appreciated.



#### Contents

	Acknowledgments	i
	List of illustrations	v
	Introduction	1
I.	Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship (1880–1919)	11
II.	Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship (1919–1948)	107
III.	Theodore Roosevelt Association Stewardship (1948–1963)	133
IV.	National Park Service Stewardship (1963–Existing Conditions)	159
V.	Statement of Significance and Site Analysis	219
	Conclusions	261
	Appendices	
	Appendix A: List of Completed National Park Service Reports	285
	Appendix B: Landscape Features Table	291
	Appendix C: List of Repositories Consulted and Results	295
	Appendix D: Copy of 1978 National Register Nomination Form for Sagamore Hill National Historic Site	303
	Appendix E: Roosevelt Family Genealogy	317
	Appendix F: Copy of Historical Base Map	321
	Appendix G: Aerial Photographs (1926, 1950, 1962, 1988, 1992)	325
	Appendix H: Hicks Nursery Archives (representative findings)	333
	Appendix I: Source List for Period Plans	347
	Bibliography	353

#### **List of Illustrations**

Cover	Theodore Roosevelt on his farm at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 295, Box 2).	
INTRODUCTION		
Figure 0.1	Context Map: New York and Long Island. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	2
Figure 0.2	Context Map: Long Island, Nassau County, Cove Neck. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	3
Figure 0.3	Map showing overall site, outer acreage, and inner core. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	7
CHAPTER I		
Figure 1.1	Map of Oyster Bay, c. 1860's. (SAHINHS, no. 9889, Box 35, Folder 10).	13
Figure 1.2	Cove Neck, Long Island, New York. Redrawn from USGS Quads: Bayville, Lloyd Harbor, Hicksville, Huntington, 1991. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	16
Figure 1.3	Theodore Roosevelt's sketch of his property, c. 1880. (SAHINHS Archives).	18
Figure 1.4	Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1883. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	20
Figure 1.5	Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1884 after selling property to Anna Roosevelt and Anna B. Gracie. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	21
Figure 1.6	Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1894 after selling property to James A. Roosevelt. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	22
Figure 1.7	Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1906 after selling property to W. Emlen Roosevelt. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	23
Figure 1.8	The Gray Cottage, 1964. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).	27
Figure 1.9	"Pony Grant - C.S.H. Beach", n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 5537).	29

Figure 1.10	Bathhouse at C.S.H. Beach, c.1917. (SAHINHS, Family Photo Album no. 7644).	30
Figure 1.11	Mrs. Roosevelt in the "Nest" at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS,	31
Figure 1.12	no. 9002, Box 13). "Playing in the Sand" at Sagamore Hill, bridge in middle ground, c. 1904. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).	32
Figure 1.13	An obstacle race in the old farm barn, prior to 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 75, Box 1).	33
Figure 1.14	The "farm barn" prior to 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 1132, Box 6).	34
Figure 1.15	View of stable and lodge from the northeast, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1115, Box 6).	35
Figure 1.16	The west facade of the stable and lodge at Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1112, Box 6).	36
Figure 1.17	Sagamore Hill prior to 1905. (Courtesy of the California Museum of Photography).	38
Figure 1.18	Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1117, Box 6).	39
Figure 1.19	The North Room addition, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1119, Box 6).	40
Figure 1.20	Archie Roosevelt with his wagon, ice house in background on left side of photo, c. 1901. (SAHINHS, no. 9021, Box 13).	41
Figure 1.21	The new barn, 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1113, Box 6).	42
Figure 1.22	Chicken coop and Tool shed, middle background on right side (south), carriage house on left (north) of chicken coop, 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	43
Figure 1.23	Bob Fergusen with dog, gardener's shed in background, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 7095, Box 12).	44
Figure 1.24	Windmill at Sagamore Hill, pre-1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1125, Box 6).	45
Figure 1.25	Archic Roosevelt on windmill, c. 1907. (SAHINHS no. 1127, Box 6).	46
Figure 1.26	The garden arbor at Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1156, Box 6).	47
Figure 1.27	Richard Derby Jr. in garden at Sagamore Hill, c.1918. Garden arbor in background on left side of photo. (SAHINHS, Family photo album, no. 7644).	48

Figure 1.28	Mrs. Roosevelt and Quentin near Pet Cemetery, arched arbor in background, c. 1901. (SAHINHS, no. 1131, Box 6).	49
Figure 1.29	Quentin on stile at Sagamore Hill c. 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1130, Box 6).	50
Figure 1.30	Archibald Roosevelt's sketch of flower and vegetable garden, n.d. (SAHINHS Archives).	51
Figure 1.31	Richard Derby Jr. near pig pen at Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, no. 5553, Box 10).	52
Figure 1.32	Gutter detail. Redrawn from Hans Rude Jacobsen, Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt, Esquire, Town of Oyster Bay, August, 1911. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	54
Figure 1.33	View from "the Nest" at Sagamore Hill, 1913. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).	56
Figure 1.34	South side of Sagamore Hill, c. 1885. (SAHINHS, no. 9119, Box 13).	57
Figure 1.35	Bob Fergusen holding Ethel, c. 1894. (SAHINHS, no. 5519, Box 10).	58
Figure 1.36	South and east sides of Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1073, Box 5).	59
Figure 1.37	South side of Sagamore Hill, n.d. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).	60
Figure 1.38	View of northeast lawn from verandah on north side of Sagamore Hill, prior to 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1072, Box 5).	61
Figure 1.39	The trunk of the beech is seen in the background of the right side of photo, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "A").	63
Figure 1.40	Two beech trees southwest of circular drive, c. 1922. (SAHINHS, no. 3902, Box 9).	64
Figure 1.41	Theodore Roosevelt sitting on railing of verandah, c.1905. <i>Akebia quinata</i> covers the post behind him. (SAHINHS, no. 9185).	66
Figure 1.42	Vines growing on porte-cochere, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1123A, Box 6).	67
Figure 1.43	Ethel on path to pet cemetery, north facade of house in background, c. 1896. (SAHINHS, no. 9784, Box 16).	68

Figure 1.44	Vines growing on the North Room, c.1905. (SAHINHS).	69
Figure 1.45	North Room engulfed in vines, c.1922. (SAHINHS, no. 1149, Box 6).	<b>7</b> 0
Figure 1.46	"Across the field, Sagamore Hill", n.d. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).	71
Figure 1.47	View from garden toward stable and lodge, fruit trees in middle-ground, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1143, Box 6).	73
Figure 1.48	Mrs. Roosevelt with grandson Richard Derby Jr. in garden, bearded irises in planting bed under fruit trees, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album, no. 7644).	74
Figure 1.49	Richard Derby Jr. in garden, western edge of garden on right side of photo, board fence in background, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644-04).	75
Figure 1.50	Richard Derby Jr. looking at roses in Sagamore Hill garden, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	76
Figure 1.51	Richard Derby Jr. standing beneath grape arbor at Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	77
Figure 1.52	View of Sagamore Hill landscape from windmill looking east toward Cold Spring Harbor, prior to 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1135, Box 6).	<b>7</b> 9
Figure 1.53	Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	80
Figure 1.54	Diagram showing viewshed from the "Nest" to Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	84
Figure 1.55	View of Sagamore Hill from carriage road, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1071, Box 5).	85
Figure 1.56	Diagram showing viewshed from entrance drive to Sagamore Hill. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	86
Figure 1.57	Path to Cold Spring Harbor, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1141, Box 6).	87
Figure 1.58	Archie on wagon under porte-cochere, brick in herringbone pattern on right side of photo, 1901. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7638).	88
Figure 1.59	View toward garden, path in middleground in center of photo, c. 1925. (SAHINHS, no. 1104, Box 6).	91

Figure 1.60	Richard Derby Sr. in vegetable garden at Sagamore Hill, paths between rows of vegetables, c. 1917. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	92
Figure 1.61	Post and rail fence at Sagamore Hill, new barn in background on left side of photo, water tubs in foreground, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).	94
Figure 1.62	Cows on path to orchard, post and rail fence on right side, post and wire on left side, 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1111, Box 6).	95
Figure 1.63	Richard Derby Sr. and Jr. in garden, gate to "baby's walk" in background, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	96
Figure 1.64	Pet cemetery stone at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 3901, Box 9).	97
Figure 1.65	Richard Derby Jr. standing in front of Sagamore Hill rock, c. 1919. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	98
Figure 1.66	Richard Derby Jr. on circular drive in front of Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).	99
Figure 1.67	Richard Derby Sr. and Jr. in garden near water tub, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	100
Figure 1.68	White bench underneath oak tree at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1138, Box 6).	101
Figure 1.69	Mrs. Roosevelt in elkhorn chair, c. 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 9342, Box 14).	102
Figure 1.70	Richard Derby Jr. southwest of chicken coop and carriage house, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).	103
Figure 1.71	Richard Derby Jr., c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).	104
CHAPTER II		
Figure 2.1	Map showing lot given to Eleanor B. Roosevelt in 1945. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	109
Figure 2.2	Map of Properties in the Incorporated Village of Cove Neck, c. 1928. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 35, Folder 9).	110

-			W 1 1		
I	121	Ot.	$_{\rm HHz}$	ictra:	tions

Figure 2.3	Old Orchard, 1993. (Photograph by author).	113
Figure 2.4	Foreman's Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by author).	113
Figure 2.5	Garage associated with the Old Orchard estate, 1993. (Photograph by author).	114
Figure 2.6	New barn converted to three-car garage and residence, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "G").	115
Figure 2.7	Cow shed near carriage house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "K").	116
Figure 2.8	Sheds near Gardener's shed, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "L").	117
Figure 2.9	Sagamore Hill west elevation, <i>Hosta</i> along base of verandah, c. 1948. (SAHINHS, no. 1077, Box 5).	119
Figure 2.10	Old Orchard ice storm, c. 1940. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).	120
Figure 2.11	Old Orchard ice storm, fence in background, c. 1940. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).	121
Figure 2.12	Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	122
Figure 2.13	Diagram showing viewshed from Sagamore Hill to Old Orchard estate. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	124
Figure 2.14	View from Old Orchard across pasture to new barn, c. 1950. (SAHINHS).	125
Figure 2.15	Diagram showing viewshed from new road to Old Orchard. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	126
Figure 2.16	Northeast corner of North Room, cannon and fence in foreground, c. 1922. (SAHINHS, no. 9303, Box 14).	129
Figure 2.17	Cannon north of North Room, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "E").	130

CHAPTER III		
Figure 3.1	Map showing acreage sold and acquired during the TRA Stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	135
Figure 3.2	The Gray Cottage, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "H").	138
Figure 3.3	The ice house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "I").	140
Figure 3.4	The ice house, c.1960. (SAHINHS).	141
Figure 3.5	The souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).	142
Figure 3.6	The pump house, utility pole in middleground, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "J").	143
Figure 3.7	Weeping elm on southwest corner of verandah, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC B").	145
Figure 3.8	Northeast side of house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "F").	146
Figure 3.9	North room covered with wisteria vines, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "D").	147
Figure 3.10	West side of house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "C").	148
Figure 3.11	Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during the TRA stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	151
Figure 3.12	Wrought iron fence near restrooms, c. 1960. (SAHINHS).	155
Figure 3.13	Memorial to Quentin Roosevelt, 1993. (Photograph by author).	156
CHAPTER IV		
Figure 4.1	Natural Environmental Study Area (NESA). (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	160
Figure 4.2	5.02 Acres purchased by the Trust for Public Land and transferred to the National Park Service. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).	161
Figure 4.3	Woodpile Pond, 1993. (Photograph by the author).	163
Figure 4.4	Lower Lake, 1993. (Photograph by the author).	163
Figure 4.5	Gray Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by the author).	166

Figure 4.6	Gray Cottage and Garage, 1993. (Photograph by the author).	167
Figure 4.7	Restrooms in woodlands, 1993. (Photograph by the author).	167
Figure 4.8	Bridge at Cold Spring Harbor Beach, 1993. (Photograph by author).	168
Figure 4.9	Cold Cellar northeast of Old Orchard. (Photograph by the author).	168
Figure 4.10	Theodore Roosevelt house, west facade, 1993. (Photograph by author).	170
Figure 4.11	Ice house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	171
Figure 4.12	New barn, south and east facades, 1993. (Photograph by author).	171
Figure 4.13	Chicken Coop and Tool Shed (right side of photo), and carriage house (left side), 1993. (Photograph by author).	172
Figure 4.14	The north and east facades of the gardener's shed, 1993. (Photograph by author).	172
Figure 4.15	Old Orchard Museum, 1993. (Photograph by author).	174
Figure 4.16	Kiosk, 1993. (Photograph by author).	174
Figure 4.17	Windmill, 1993. (Photograph by author).	175
Figure 4.18	Pump house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	176
Figure 4.19	Pet Cemetery Arbor, 1993. (Photograph by author).	177
Figure 4.20	Garden gazebo, 1993. (Photograph by author).	177
Figure 4.21	Water and electric lines installed in the 1980s. (Redrawn from DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, figures 1 and 2).	179
Figure 4.22	Gutter by Woodpile Pond, 1993. (Photograph by author).	180
Figure 4.23	Gutter along entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).	180
Figure 4.24	Culvert on north side of carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	181
Figure 4.25	Culvert on south side of carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	181
Figure 4.26	Stone and mortar wall near carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	182

Figure 4.27	Dry-laid stone wall near entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).	183
Figure 4.28	Concrete wall near entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).	183
Figure 4.29	Poles near corners of North Room, 1993. (Photograph by author).	184
Figure 4.30	Hazardous beech trees south of circular drive, 1993. (Photograph by author).	186
Figure 4.31	White oak near gardener's shed, 1993. (Photograph by author).	187
Figure 4.32	East side of Theodore Roosevelt house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	188
Figure 4.33	Ornamental shrubs northeast of house along service road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	189
Figure 4.34	View of west lawn from verandah, 1993. (Photograph by author).	190
Figure 4.35	Ornamental trees along walk south of souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).	190
Figure 4.36	Flower garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).	192
Figure 4.37	Memorial rose garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).	193
Figure 4.38	Pasture east of parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).	193
Figure 4.39	Common Apple trees west of Old Orchard Museum, 1993. (Photograph by author).	194
Figure 4.40	View of Sagamore Hill landscape from windmill looking east toward Cold Spring Harbor, 1993. (Photograph by author).	195
Figure 4.41	Diagram of eight sub-spaces within the inner core. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).	195
Figure 4.42	Picnic area west of souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).	197
Figure 4.43	New garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).	198
Figure 4.44	The parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).	198
Figure 4.45	Southwest corner of property, 1993. (Photograph by author).	199
Figure 4.46	View of house from Sagamore Hill Road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	200
Figure 4.47	Sagamore Hill Road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	201

Figure 4.48	Pedestrian path north of carriage house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	202
Figure 4.49	Brick walk to ice house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	203
Figure 4.50	Gravel walk to pet cemetery, 1993. (Photograph by author).	203
Figure 4.51	Three-rail-split-rail fence west of the Gray Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by author).	205
Figure 4.52	Pet Cemetery Stone, 1993. (Photograph by author).	205
Figure 4.53	Sagamore Hill Rock, 1993. (Photograph by author).	206
Figure 4.54	White Bench outside North Room, 1993. (Photograph by author).	206
Figure 4.55	Flagpole on lawn southwest of house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	207
Figure 4.56	Typical green wooden benches located along pedestrian paths, 1993. (Photograph by author).	209
Figure 4.57	Typical brown wooden bench located along perimeter of parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).	209
Figure 4.58	Typical picnic table at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).	210
Figure 4.59	Typical interpretive sign at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).	210
Figure 4.60	Typical informative sign at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).	211
Figure 4.61	Sagamore Hill entrance sign, 1993. (Photograph by author).	212
Figure 4.62	Typical water fountain, 1993. (Photograph by author).	212
Figure 4.63	Typical trash receptacle at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).	213
Figure 4.64	Typical hydrant and hose house, 1993. (Photograph by author).	214
Figure 4.65	Four-rail–split-rail fence around pasture, 1993. (Photograph by author).	214
Figure 4.66	Single-rail–split rail fence along 1911 entrance road, 1993. (Photograph by author).	215
Figure 4.67	Post and chain fence along northeast side of circular driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).	215

List of Illustrations			
Figure 4.68	Potential archeological sites. Redrawn from DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, figure 2. 1993. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).	216	
CHAPTER V			
Figure 5.1	Diagram showing the spatial organization during the period of significance. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).	225	
Figure 5.2	Diagram showing the spatial organization in 1993. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).	225	

#### PERIOD PLANS

(located at the end of corresponding chapter)

Overall Site:	Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship 1880–1919	106A
Inner Core:	Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship 1880–1919	106B
Overall Site:	Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship 1919–1948	132A
Inner Core:	Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship 1919–1948	132B
Overall Site:	Theodore Roosevelt Association Stewardship 1948–1963	158A
Inner Core:	Theodore Roosevelt Association Stewardship 1948–1963	158B
Overall Site:	National Park Service Stewardship 1963–Existing Conditions	218A
Inner Core:	National Park Service Stewardship 1963–Existing Conditions	218B
Inner Core:	Existing Conditions/Vegetation	218C

#### Introduction

Sagamore Hill takes its name from the old Sagamore Mohannis, who, as chief of his little tribe, signed away his rights to the land two centuries and a half ago. The house stands right on the top of the hill, separated by fields and belts of woodland from all other houses, and looks out over the bay and Sound. We see the sun go down beyond long reaches of land and of water.<sup>1</sup>

Sagamore Hill was the home of the 26th President for thirty-nine years. The site, which served as the Summer White House from 1901 through 1909, is significant as an important place in Roosevelt's life. Sagamore Hill is where three of his children were born, where he conducted official Presidential business, where he worked and played, and ultimately where he died. Throughout his tenure, the property was a working farm with a garden, pastures, and agricultural fields that provided the fruits and vegetables for Roosevelt's family. Although eventually surrounded by the palatial estates of Long Island's Gold Coast Era, Sagamore Hill remained a rural country home, an embodiment of the President's ideals of home, family, and love of nature.

Sagamore Hill (83.02 acres) is located in the incorporated village of Cove Neck, Nassau County, Town of Oyster Bay, New York, just thirty-five miles from Manhattan on the North Shore of Long Island (see figure 0.1 and figure 0.2).

#### Physical and Historical Overview

Theodore Roosevelt purchased property on Cove Neck in 1880, several months before his marriage to Alice Lee, the daughter of a wealthy banker from Boston. He originally planned to call the place Leeholm after his wife, but after her sudden death in 1884 he changed it to Sagamore Hill after an Indian chief from centuries before. Although Alice never saw the home Theodore Roosevelt described to her, it was built in 1885 and Roosevelt lived there with his second wife Edith Kermit Carow, a childhood friend of the Roosevelts, whom he married in 1886. Before and during Roosevelt's tenure, the site was maintained as a working farm. Agricultural fields, pastures, garden, and an orchard comprised a large part of the acreage. The remaining dense woodlands and a beach were where Roosevelt enjoyed plants, wildlife, camping, hiking, chopping, target shooting, swimming, and rowing with his wife and children.

After Theodore Roosevelt's death in 1919, Edith Roosevelt, his wife of thirty-three years, lived at the site until her death in 1948. During her tenure she employed a caretaker and gardener who, for most of the period, maintained the farm. During this time she encouraged her oldest son, Theodore Jr., and his wife to build an estate on the grounds. Although this addition altered the functioning of the farm and some of the features defining its character, its operation continued. Toward the end of her tenure, Mrs. Roosevelt and her children discussed the fate of Sagamore Hill with the Roosevelt Memorial Association (RMA), which later became the Theodore Roosevelt Association (TRA), a formally chartered association devoted to preserving and protecting the ideals and physical associations of Theodore Roosevelt.



FIGURE 0.1: Context Map: New York and Long Island. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).



FIGURE 0.2: Context Map: Long Island, Nassau County, Cove Neck. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

Upon Mrs. Roosevelt's death in 1948, the RMA continued negotiations with the Roosevelt family regarding the fate of Sagamore Hill. In 1950 the RMA bought the site, including the house and its contents, with the intention of opening it as a museum. After two or more years of political struggles with the village and the county, the Association implemented an alteration, demolition, and construction plan to adapt the site for visitation. This overlay of development, necessary to accommodate visitors, changed the character of the landscape significantly; the working farm and its rural character ceased to exist. An entrance road and parking lot, trimmed lawns, ornamental trees and shrubs, and concrete pedestrian walks were installed to enhance and facilitate visitation. The Association reached its goal and opened the house museum in 1953. The once rural landscape became a well-maintained park surrounding a building, frozen in time, that depicted the Roosevelt family and the belongings of a former President.

In July of 1962 Public Law 87–547 authorized the establishment of the Theodore Roosevelt Birthplace and Sagamore Hill as a National Historic Site "...in order to preserve in public ownership historically significant properties associated with Theodore Roosevelt." The Theodore Roosevelt Association officially donated the site to the Federal Government in 1963 and since that time the National Park Service has maintained stewardship. Since 1963 the site has generally been maintained and presented much as it had been during the TRA tenure. Trimmed lawns, ornamental trees and shrubs, colorful flowers, and contemporary site furnishings currently surround the Roosevelt home. However, the National Park Service has, in recent years, recognized the need to portray the landscape of Sagamore Hill as it existed during Theodore Roosevelt's lifetime, much as it does the house. This Cultural Landscape Report will provide documentation of the rural landscape, as it existed in the 1880s through 1919, on which changes to the current landscape can be based.

#### Purpose of Cultural Landscape Report

A Cultural Landscape Report is intended to provide the site managers with a comprehensive, detailed history of the landscape and its character-defining features, a comparison of the historic landscape and the present landscape, and recommendations for future planning decisions. The goal of this report is to serve as a management tool, and thereby, assist the National Park Service to fully convey the quality of life that Theodore Roosevelt and his family enjoyed at their home at Sagamore Hill, as well as preserve the historic qualities of the cultural landscape and the surrounding natural environment.

Many previous studies have been completed to guide the management administration of Sagamore Hill as a National Historic Site, and have served as background material for this report. These reports include the 1963 Master Plan, the 1972 Historic Resource Study: Historical Base Map Documentation, and the Historic Resource Study: Sagamore Hill And The Roosevelt Family (see Appendix A: List of Completed NPS Reports).

In 1987 Sagamore Hill staff identified the need for a General Management Plan (GMP) which would address improvements in the management and interpretation of the site.<sup>3</sup> Two major concerns were expressed by the staff. First was the need to document the cultural and natural resources located within the site boundaries and to provide guidance for their preservation and development. Second was the need to analyze and reorganize visitor services and orientation. Although the General Management

Plan has not yet been prepared, the need for it still exists. This Cultural Landscape Report will contribute substantially, when the GMP is undertaken, to long term strategies and planning for the site.

#### Methodology

Three different methodologies were used in this project. Extensive research of written, graphic, and photographic resources was conducted to provide a complete historical record of the site; a field survey was completed to document the existing conditions; and a comparative study of the significant period and existing conditions was completed to record the level of integrity of the landscape.

Before the primary research of written, graphic, and photographic resources began, the definitions of "cultural landscape" and "character-defining features" were explored. The following list of character-defining landscape features and their definitions also was developed. This list created an organizational framework that allowed for consistency when discussing the major elements that define landscape character:

<u>Environment</u> – the general external influences affecting the historic landscape, the off-site larger physical and visual context which contains or encompasses the historic landscape.

<u>Natural</u> – the natural physical form and features of the surrounding environment that has or does directly affect the historic landscape (major landforms, ridges/valleys, vegetation, water bodies, wetlands, etc.).

<u>Social/Cultural</u> – the general human overlay on the physical form of the surrounding environment that has or does directly affect the historic landscape (general land use, zoning, legal restrictions, transportation, utilities, population, political jurisdiction—state, county, city, village, town, etc.).

<u>Landscape Setting</u> – the most immediate physical and visual context for the historic landscape (property boundaries, adjacent property, land use, etc.).

<u>Natural Systems and Features</u> – the natural aspects of the landscape often, during the process of manipulating the landscape, have a direct effect on the resultant form. Different from the natural context of the "Environment" section, "Natural Systems & Features" pertains to aspects of the historic landscape that are on the site or directly adjacent to it. The following natural aspects may be relevant to the historic landscape:

<u>Physiography</u> – the large scale physical forms and patterns of the historic landscape (hill, plateau, ravine, drumlin, etc.).

<u>Geology</u> – the history and physical nature of the surficial characteristics of the historic landscape (soils, rocks, structure, etc.).

<u>Hydrology</u> – the cycles and distribution of surface and subsurface water of the historic landscape (aquifers, drainage patterns, water bodies, water tables, etc.).

<u>Ecology</u> – the relationships of living organisms and their environment in the historic landscape (plant associations, wildlife habitat, etc.).

<u>Climate</u> – the prevailing weather conditions of the historic landscape (precipitation, sun, temperature, wind, etc.).

<u>Topography</u> – the three dimensional configuration of the earth surface characterized by features (ground slope, configuration of contours, visual forms, etc.) and orientation (elevation, solar aspect, etc.) of the historic landscape.

<u>Buildings and Structures</u> – the elements built primarily for sheltering any form of human activity are buildings (houses, barns, garages, stables, etc.) and the functional elements constructed for purposes other than sheltering human activity are structures (bridges, windmills, gazebos, silos, dams, etc.). Included in this category are mechanical and structural systems.

<u>Mechanical Systems</u> – the features and materials which combine to provide utility service to an historic landscape (power lines, hydrants, culverts, etc.).

<u>Site Engineering Systems</u> – the systems and individual features which provide a physically stabilizing factor to all or a portion of the historic landscape (retaining walls, dikes, foundations, etc.).

<u>Vegetation</u> – the individual and associated deciduous or evergreen trees, shrubs, vines, ground covers and herbaceous materials, whether indigenous or introduced. A major component of a constantly changing historic landscape (specimen tree, hedge, forest, orchard, bosquet, vegetable garden, agricultural field, perennial bed, etc.).

<u>Spatial Organization</u> – the structure or order of the historic landscape; the three dimensional organization of physical and visual associations. The organization of elements creating base, vertical, and overhead planes defines and creates spaces. The functional and visual relationship between these spaces is integral to the character of the historic landscape (open space, enclosed space, corridor space, etc.). Views and vistas are included in this category as an element of the spatial organization of the historic landscape.

<u>Views and Vistas</u> – the features that create or allow a view (natural, uncontrolled) or a vista (a controlled, designed feature). The views or vistas may be to or from the historic landscape (panoramic view, borrowed view or vista, on-site view or vista, etc.).

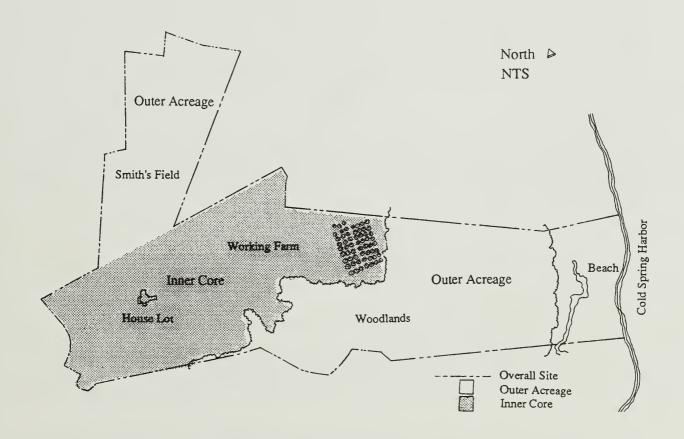
<u>Circulation</u> – the spaces, features and applied material finishes which constitute the movement systems of the historic landscape (paths, walks, plazas, squares, roads, parking facilities, etc.).

<u>Water Features</u> – the built features and elements which utilize water to create thematic or aesthetic elements within the historic landscape (fountains, pools, ponds, lakes, cascades, canals, streams, etc.).

<u>Furnishings and Objects</u> – the elements which provide detail and diversity while addressing functional needs and aesthetic concerns in the historic landscape (fences, benches, urns, flagpoles, sculptures, markers, monuments, signs, etc.).<sup>4</sup>

Features discussed in one chapter were not necessarily discussed in following chapters unless further information regarding the status of that feature was located and documented. A table was developed indicating which features were investigated and presented in each of the chapters (see Appendix B: Landscape Features Table).

The site was divided into three sections so that the features of the property could be researched and analyzed comprehensively and presented graphically in complete detail (see figure 0.3). The three sections were: (1) The overall site consisting of approximately eighty-seven acres; (2) the outer acreage consisting of the woodlands, beach, and "Smith's Field"; (3) the inner core consisting of the house lot and working farm. The "overall site" section is a general discussion of the landscape features with relation to the site as a whole. Sections two and three, "outer acreage", and "inner core", provide detailed discussion and documentation of the landscape features located in these areas of the site. The decision to present the inner core at a larger, more detailed scale was based on the intensity of use in that area and the amount of documentation available.



**FIGURE 0.3:** Map showing overall site, outer acreage, and inner core. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

The initial investigation of written and graphic material consisted of a search of secondary sources such as books, newspaper articles, and previous National Park Service studies of the site to gain information about Theodore Roosevelt, Sagamore Hill, and the turn-of-the-century time period. A more extensive research effort of primary sources was conducted over a sixteen-month period. These sources included archival material in various collections in the northeast (see Appendix C: List of Repositories Consulted and Results). Correspondence between Roosevelt and friends and family, historic photos, purchase orders and receipts, historic maps, and Mrs. Roosevelt's account ledgers were some of the materials examined. Other sources of information included an oral interview with one of the last remaining Roosevelts that lived at the site, and a deed search of the property. Analysis and comparison of different sources substantiated information and provided confirmation of the history and evolution of the landscape at Sagamore Hill.

Efforts to obtain an accurate base map of the site began at the initiation of the project. Although site maps did exist, the need for an accurate topographical survey was evident. In April 1992, Golden Aerial Surveys, Inc., of Newton, Connecticut took aerial photographs of the site and in March 1993 a topographical map of the site at 1"=40' was produced from this information.<sup>5</sup> Unfortunately, a property boundary line could not be accurately put on the map without further appropriation of funds for a full boundary survey. The property lines were therefore constructed based on the courses and distances described in the existing deed of the Sagamore Hill property. It is important to note that these property lines are not the result of a ground survey and cannot be used as legal boundaries of the property.

#### **Organization Of Report**

This cultural landscape report consists of five chapters. Chapters 1 through 4 document the character, features, and condition of the landscape through time from Theodore Roosevelt's purchase of the property in 1880 until 1993. The last 113 years of the site's history is divided into four periods based on stewardship, each a separate chapter:

1.	Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship	1880-1919
2.	Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship	1919-1948
3.	TRA Stewardship	1948-1963
4.	NPS Stewardship	1963-Existing Conditions

Each chapter begins with an overview of the site describing the character of the landscape and its social, cultural, and political context, followed by a discussion of each character-defining landscape feature in detail. Chapter 4, the National Park Service stewardship, includes the existing physical condition of the site.

Period plans compliment each of the four periods of stewardship. Reductions of these plans, located at the end of each chapter, graphically depict the landscape and its features as described in the corresponding chapter narrative. Full scale copies of these plans were deposited at the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation of the National Park Service, and at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. There

are two different scale plans: the entire site at 1"=100', and the inner core (as described in Methodology, above) at 1"=60'.

Chapter 5, the site analysis, describes the significance and integrity of the site. Threats to the integrity of any particular feature are documented and identified as a high priority for treatment. The National Register Nomination Form was reviewed based on this analysis it was determined that an amendment that includes the landscape should be written (see Appendix D: National Register Nomination Form).

Chapter 5 is followed by a number of helpful appendices which are referred to in the text of this report. For a complete list of the appendices, consult the contents page at the beginning of the report.



#### I. Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship (1880–1919)

#### Introduction

The early history of Long Island, from the first settlement to the first railroad line, is an important preface to understanding the history of Sagamore Hill. The development of towns and ever-advancing technology led to greater population and the inevitable reshaping of patterns on the landscape. Understanding the broad patterns of the landscape helps in understanding when and why the Roosevelt family began their long tenure in the small North Shore community of Oyster Bay.

Native Americans occupied Long Island long before the white man. They were peaceful and noble people, content with their home land which they called Seawanhacky (which meant Island of Shells).<sup>6</sup> Their landscape had no boundaries; when they tired of one place or the seasons changed, they moved to a new or better protected location. There was no crowding or lack of resources. On an island that was more than one hundred miles long, barely twenty miles at its widest point and having a population of approximately six thousand, there was ample land available for their use.

The Island afforded the Native Americans with everything they needed. It was bound on the south by the ocean and on the north by the sound, which was calm and plentiful with fish, mussels, oysters, clams, crabs, and lobsters. There were streams and rivers with clean water to drink, and the land offered berries, nuts, fruit, and plenty of fertile soil to cultivate corn, tobacco, and squash. They hunted deer, wild turkey, duck, and other animals. They never gathered or killed more than they needed, which assured them that these staples would remain abundant.

In the early 1600s, when the Native Americans were settled on Long Island, the first European explorers, such as Dutchmen Henry Hudson and Adrian Blok, discovered and settled the southern tip of Manhattan Island and called it New Amsterdam. They traded trinkets, clothes, metal tools and weapons with the Native Americans for land, and settlement rapidly grew. Among these early settlers were the ancestors of Theodore Roosevelt. In circa 1644 Klaes Martensen van Roosevelt came to New Amsterdam as a "settler" and, according to Theodore Roosevelt, "From that time for the next seven generations from father to son every one of us was born on Manhattan Island."

New Amsterdam became prosperous and crowded, and expansion across the East River to the lands of western Long Island was inevitable. Small communities were established along the North Shore of Long Island where there was flat land, fertile soils, wooded hills and valleys, and rich protected harbors. The landscape was suitable for farming, riding and hunting, and the sea was suitable for fishing, rowing and swimming.

At the same time the Dutch settled western Long Island, the English crossed the Long Island Sound from New England and settled in the east at Montauk. The English found fertile soils and abundant seas and their settlements expanded rapidly toward the west and the Dutch settlements. After years of conflict between the two, both on Long Island and abroad, and after exchanges of control over what is now Manhattan, the English gained rule in accordance with a treaty between England and Holland

in 1674; and New Amsterdam became New York.<sup>8</sup> Long Island remained populated with interspersed English and Dutch communities.

Among the early English settlers were Peter Wright and his two brothers. When the Wright brothers moved to Cape Cod in 1635, to worship as they pleased, they were met with harsh laws against Quakers. To escape these laws they moved on to Long Island in 1653 and established a new colony. "The first transfer of land at Oyster Bay was by an Indian deed of the Sagamore Assiapum, alias Mohannes, to Peter Wright, Samuel Mayo, and William Leveredge, 1653." In 1685, the Crown recognized their purchase of territory and settlement of a new community and the history of the Town of Oyster Bay began. <sup>10</sup>

From 1653 until the early 1700s Oyster Bay remained a small isolated community. The settlers were busy laying out the village. Land was allotted and the most influential and prominent citizens chose to build their homes along the main street, close to the village center (see figure 1.1). Oyster Bay's fertile soils, gentle hills, and woodlands, and deep, protected harbor were a rich prize to the colonists that settled there, just as they had been to the Native Americans years earlier. Settlers cleared forests, cultivated fields, planted orchards, built grist mills and went about the business of a small agricultural community. Most of their travel and trading with other shore communities took place by sea as travel on land was difficult and uncomfortable. Oyster Bay Harbor afforded sufficient depth for trading ships and a ferry from New York to dock.

By the beginning of the 18th century, these small settlements on the North Shore expanded. Old Indian trails were enlarged and the interior lands of Long Island were settled. As travel on land became easier and more comfortable, the interior communities brought their produce, grains, and livestock to the dock at the shore communities for trading, and Oyster Bay became a prosperous trading port.

In the 1770s, during the Revolution, British troops occupied Oyster Bay and most of Long Island. The area afforded them food, shelter, plenty of wood for fuel, and a good harbor for strategic and communication purposes. The inhabitants suffered greatly. Clearing woodlands for firewood and taking half of a farmer's hay and a portion of his vegetables were not uncommon practices. <sup>11</sup> As a result, the landscape, once wooded and fertile, was left barren and in need of renewal, which only time could allow.

The end of the war and the beginning of the nineteenth century brought great changes on Long Island and in Oyster Bay. It took several years to recover from the hardships of British occupation; the population had dwindled and the forces had so depleted the agriculture of the North Shore that it was some years before it revived. The advent of the steamboat and the railroad kindled a new relationship between Long Island and the mainland.

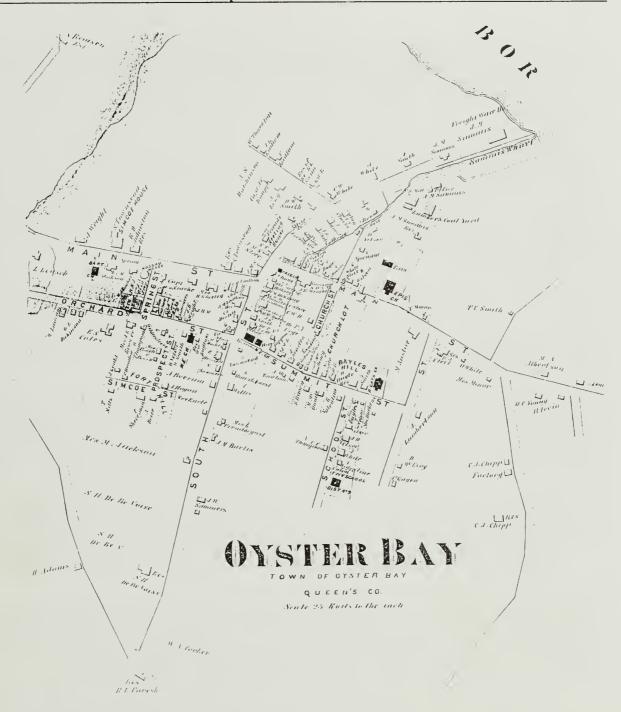


FIGURE 1.1: Map of Oyster Bay, c. 1860's. (SAHINHS, no. 9889, Box 35, Folder 10).

The Long Island Railroad (L.I.R.R.), completed in 1844, revolutionized life on Long Island but due to its development strategy, Oyster Bay was the last town to receive its own railroad station. <sup>13</sup> The

railroad originally was constructed to carry passengers down the center of Long Island to the Greenport ferry, which in turn would transport passengers to Stonington, Connecticut where they would continue by rail to Boston. This route was intended to cut the transportation time from New York to Boston, not to serve the local communities on Long Island. In 1850, a rail route through southern Connecticut was completed, and direct rail service from New York to Boston was established, thus eliminating the need for the Long Island route. In response, the L.I.R.R. adjusted its approach and began extending branches to serve the local communities on the Island. The Oyster Bay branch was not completed until 1899, and until that time the citizens of Oyster Bay used the Syosset line completed in 1854. These L.I.R.R. branches contributed to population growth on Long Island; communication between shore communities and New York was established as never before. These new forms of travel and communication resulted in prosperity. Travel and trade reached a new height; people traveled farther distances more often, and for different reasons. As a result, communities such as Oyster Bay became the recreation and summer homes for many wealthy New Yorkers.

Theodore Roosevelt's ancestors were among these prominent New Yorkers. His grandfather, Cornelius van Schaak Roosevelt, founded the Chemical Bank of New York, and his father Theodore Roosevelt Sr., a prominent figure in charitable and civic organizations, was a founder of the American Museum of Natural History (see Appendix E: Roosevelt Family Genealogy). Cornelius Roosevelt and James A. Roosevelt (Theodore Roosevelt Sr.'s brother) both rented summer homes in Oyster Bay and, in 1874, Theodore Roosevelt Sr. followed suit.

Theodore Roosevelt was just fifteen years old when his parents took up summer residency in Oyster Bay. The family spent nearly four months of the year at this home, known as "Tranquillity". The house was located a short distance from the village on Cove Road. It had high white columns and wide verandahs, to please Martha Bulloch Roosevelt (Theodore Roosevelt's mother). During these summer vacations the young Roosevelt's love for Oyster Bay and its woods, waters and wildlife grew:

In the country we children ran barefoot much of the time, and the seasons went by in a round of uninterrupted and enthralling pleasures—supervising the haying and harvesting, picking apples, hunting frogs successfully and woodchucks unsuccessfully, gathering hickory-nuts and chestnuts for sale to patient parents, building wigwams in the woods, and sometimes playing Indians in too realistic manner by staining ourselves (and incidentally our clothes) in liberal fashion with pokecherry juice. <sup>17</sup>

Theodore Roosevelt, as well as his family and their favorite invited friends, enjoyed the amenities of Long Island. Exploring the wooded hills on horseback, rowing in the Sound, and shooting specimens for his personal museum collection started when he was just a boy at Tranquillity. He would continue to enjoy these activities later in life in this same small village, at his own home, Sagamore Hill.

Upon graduating Harvard in 1880, Theodore Roosevelt began making plans for his marriage to Alice Lee of Boston. Two months after their October 27, 1880 wedding, they purchased property in Oyster Bay where they would make their home. The recreational opportunities and the transportation facilities were greatly advanced on Long Island by this time. So much so that one vacationer (in 1880) wrote:

A god-send to tired New Yorkers is old Long Island, with...incalculable stores of pleasure in bathing, sailing....With big hotels and quiet farm houses, her lakes and bays...her rich cream and musical mosquitoes, if there is any more charming place for the idler in summer than Long Island, it certainly is not to be found anywhere near New York....The Long Island Railroad has spread its arms all over the island, taking in scores of shady villages and settlements, and affording quick and comfortable transit to thousands of pleasant summer homes.<sup>18</sup>

For most of Theodore Roosevelt's tenure at Oyster Bay the town remained a small farming and fishing community. There were many modest clapboard houses that the permanent residents occupied. A village center provided necessities such as druggist, doctor, post office, and tavern. Farther from the village center were the summer homes. These were tucked into little hillsides overlooking the bay or harbor. They were usually large buildings on large tracts of land separated by woodlands and farmland. The woodlands consisted predominantly of oak, hickory, maple, beech, tulip, locust and pine and they were abundant with chipmunks, squirrel, rabbits, and deer. Oyster Bay was a perfect environment for raising a family in Theodore Roosevelt's mind: "There could be no healthier and pleasanter place in which to bring up children than in that nook of old-time America around Sagamore Hill....It was real country,..."

The surrounding waters were an important part of the development of Oyster Bay. The bay was a source of food and recreation. In the early development of the community many types of fish and shellfish were abundant in the bays and harbors and the townspeople that did not make a living farming were fishermen. They caught and sold flounder, bluefish, crabs, oysters, lobster, and mussels. By the 1880's the Long Island Sound and the bays and harbors were economically important for another reason. The North Shore of Long Island became a haven for sun bathers and swimmers. The recreational opportunities such as swimming and boating that the water afforded, along with the crisp, clean air of the country, brought summer residents and visitors in droves from New York City.

The population of Oyster Bay steadily grew. Many New York citizens tired of the crowded city and began to move their families out to the country; the advent of the Long Island Railroad made the population more mobile and it was feasible to commute to work in New York. Furthermore, the growth of communities on the Island afforded employment opportunities outside of the city; these employment opportunities sparked more growth and stimulated the economies of small towns like Oyster Bay.

Long Island was divided into three counties, Suffolk on the eastern end, Queens in the middle and Kings on the western end. The Town of Oyster Bay was located in Queens County. In 1899 the eastern half of Queens County became Nassau County and included Oyster Bay and Cove Neck, a small peninsula on the North Shore. It extended into the Long Island Sound creating two protected harbors. To the west was Oyster Bay Harbor, a quiet, very well protected fishing and oystering haven. To the east was Cold Spring Harbor, another well protected port that extended further inland than Oyster Bay Harbor (see figure 1.2).

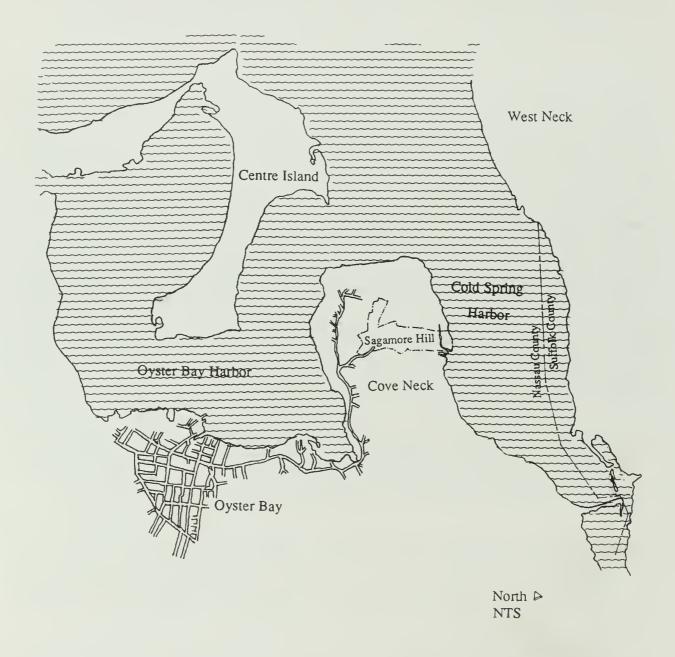


FIGURE 1.2: Cove Neck, Long Island, New York. Redrawn from USGS Quads: Bayville, Lloyd Harbor, Hicksville, Huntington, 1991. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

The beginning of the 20th century brought more great changes to all of Long Island. The advent of the gasoline powered automobile increased travel routes and generated a faster pace overall. Highways and bridges were constructed to accommodate the new vehicle. More people were living on the Island and the economy flourished. Waterfront property became a high-priced commodity and Oyster Bay and all of the North Shore had much to offer.

The "Gold Coast Era" describes the time in Long Island history when the wealthy built enormous mansions on waterfront property overlooking the Sound. These properties were different than Roosevelt's. They had manicured lawns, formal gardens, a full staff of servants and maids, and the owners usually arrived at the estate via yacht. The period lasted approximately from 1900 until 1920. Two "Gold Coast Estates" were built in the vicinity of Oyster Bay. The Louis Tiffany estate built in 1903 overlooked Cold Spring Harbor and, circa 1914, the railroad tycoon Otto Kahn built a mansion in Cove Neck, south of Roosevelt's property.

Although Theodore Roosevelt's estate preceded this development, the Gold Coast Era was an important period of growth for the surrounding lands and thus had an effect on the contextual aspect of his home life. While the era produced properties that were palatial and extravagant, Roosevelt's home at Sagamore Hill remained simple and rustic, a representation of Oyster Bay in the 19th century. It provided everything needed for a growing family and reflected Theodore Roosevelt's ideals, including love of and respect for nature and family.

#### Overview of Site

The first period of the site's history begins in 1880 when Theodore Roosevelt first showed interest in the property known as Sagamore Hill and ends with his death in 1919. This period includes the growth of the estate in terms of buildings and equipment, the growth of his family, his presidential and post-presidential years, and his death. This first period is the significant period for the landscape, from 1880–1919, the years that Theodore Roosevelt was associated with the site. This significant period includes Theodore Roosevelt's Presidency, 1901–1909, during which time he conducted Presidential affairs from Sagamore Hill and the site was known as the "Summer White House."

The 155 acres of land that Theodore Roosevelt purchased in Oyster Bay was maintained as a working farm. Agricultural fields of buckwheat and corn, pastures for grazing, an asparagus bed, an orchard, woodlands, beach, and an old farm barn existed prior to his tenure (see figure 1.3).<sup>20</sup> Roosevelt sold sixty-eight acres to family members shortly after his purchase. The first building he commissioned was a stable and lodge with the intention of maintaining the farm and, therefore, the rural character it possessed.

The property was divided into highly manipulated areas and less manipulated areas. Woodlands and beach made up approximately thirty-two acres of the total eighty-seven. They were virtually untouched with the exception of narrow paths created for bird watching, walking, horse-back riding, and leading to the beach. To Roosevelt, the woodlands and beach were prized possessions for enjoyment and education of natural processes.

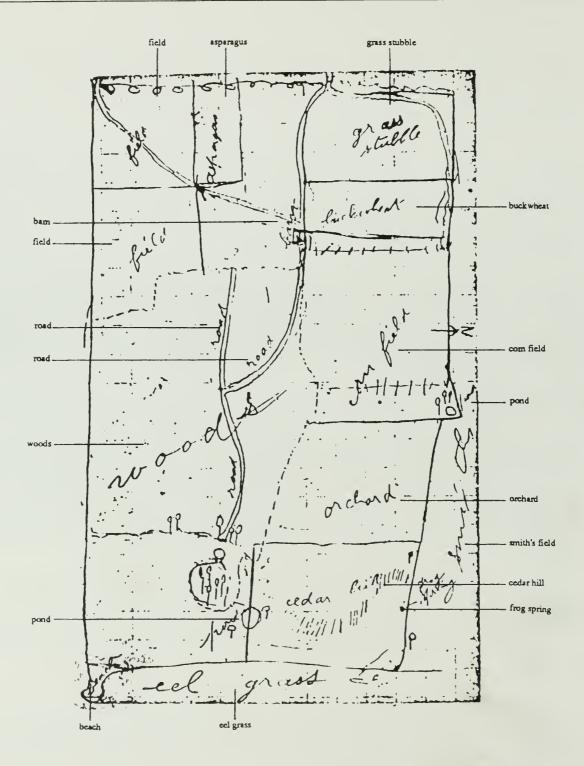


FIGURE 1.3: Theodore Roosevelt's sketch of his property, c. 1880. (SAHINHS Archives).

Though the numbers varied from year to year, between twenty and forty acres of the remaining fifty-five not in woodland were highly manipulated. Cultivated fields, pastures, an orchard, and an enormous flower and vegetable garden made up the working portion of Sagamore Hill. Fields were cultivated south, east, and far north of the house. Pastures of hay and clover were to the east, as well as the orchard. The garden was northeast of the house and contained vegetables, fruit trees, and flowers. The fields, and pastures were separated by rustic wooden rail fences and were so expansive that only the woodlands formed their boundary far in the distance.

Slightly less manipulated were the areas immediately surrounding the house. To the west and southwest was a large meadow, beyond which Oyster Bay Harbor was visible. Immediately north and east were tree-studded lawn areas. A small area about 220 feet north of the house was reserved as a burial ground for the pets that died.

During Theodore Roosevelt's Presidential period, notable changes occurred on-site. A portion of the railing on the verandah of the house, and a set of steps were removed to form a speaking platform; the west lawn was crowded with people eager to hear the President speak. A new addition was constructed on the north side of the house for entertaining political figures, and plant materials were introduced that had political significance. Secret Service men were stationed around the site to protect the President. These changes, however significant to the history of the site, did not alter the rural character of the landscape.

Throughout the period, buildings were constructed as needed (mostly out-buildings for the farm), circulation systems were altered, and small-scale features were added and removed. Never during the course of Roosevelt's thirty-nine year stewardship of Sagamore Hill did the function of farming cease. Even during the last five years of his life, when Gold Coast estates were being constructed all around his property, Theodore Roosevelt did not change the character and function of his home.

## **Landscape Setting**

The landscape setting of Sagamore Hill consisted of Theodore Roosevelt's property and all property adjacent to it. The property limits, owners, approximate acreage and general land use were researched and recorded. Documentation of adjacent properties helped establish the immediate visual and physical setting of the historic property.<sup>21</sup>

The land encompassing most of Cove Neck was owned by Algonquin Indians; their meetings were held on the highest point of the peninsula. The chief, Sagamore Mohannis, signed away rights to the land to Joseph Cooper in 1667, who later conveyed it to the Youngs family.<sup>22</sup> The Youngs family were farmers like many of the Oyster Bay residents of the time. In 1880, Theodore Roosevelt received a Quit Claim Deed from Thomas Youngs in exchange for "...the customary 'One Dollar, lawful mony [sic] of the United States, and other considerations,' which in this case meant \$10,000 cash, a mortgage for \$20,000, and the right to remove the growing crops and the crops stored in the 'farm barn,' the only building on the bare, treeless hill."<sup>23</sup> Three more deeds recorded in 1883 and 1884 completed the transaction. Theodore Roosevelt's estate was approximately 155 acres which he named Sagamore Hill after the Algonquin

Chief.<sup>24</sup> His land included shore frontage on both Oyster Bay Harbor and Cold Spring Harbor (see figure 1.4).

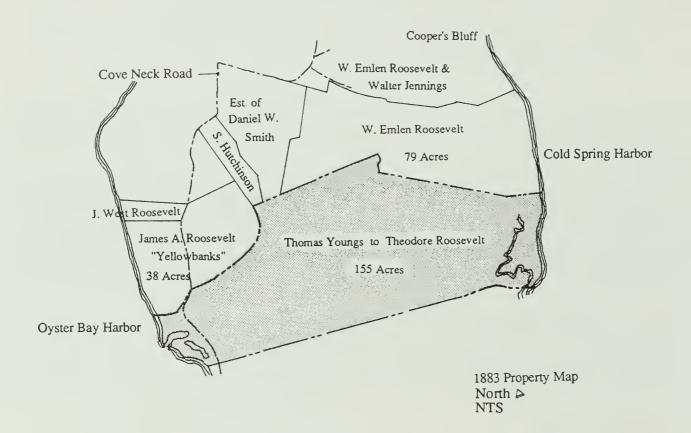


FIGURE 1.4: Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1883. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

When Theodore Roosevelt bought this property, his wife Alice voiced apprehension about the plans. She grew up in Boston and became quite accustomed to city life and the proximity of her family and friends. Oyster Bay was far too remote for her liking. As a result, Roosevelt promised that he would sell property to his sister and aunt, and they would establish a small colony of Roosevelts .<sup>25</sup> Although Alice died before most plans could be realized, he kept his promise and sold land to his relatives.

On December 15, 1884, ten months after Alice's death, Theodore Roosevelt sold twenty-eight acres on the southern portion of his property to his sister Anna Roosevelt (nicknamed "Bamie" or "Bysie" and later, 1895, Anna Roosevelt Cowles) for the sum of \$5,000.<sup>26</sup> The following day, December 16, he sold thirty-two acres to his aunt Anna B. Gracie, also on the southern portion of his property, for the sum of \$5,000 (see figure 1.5).<sup>27</sup>

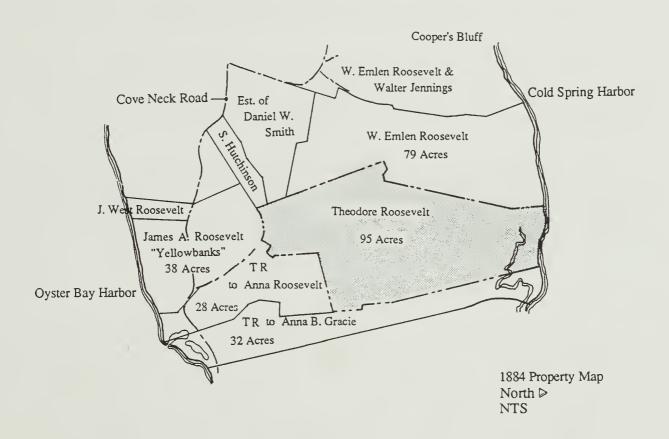


FIGURE 1.5: Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1884 after selling property to Anna Roosevelt and Anna B. Gracie. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

Three more exchanges of land occurred during Theodore Roosevelt's lifetime. In 1894 he sold six acres on the southern portion to James A. Roosevelt (his uncle, see figure 1.6).<sup>28</sup> This property was a field located between the old farm barn and Anna Roosevelt's property.<sup>29</sup> In 1906 William Emlen Roosevelt (Roosevelt's cousin) sold seventeen acres to Theodore Roosevelt and the following day Roosevelt sold nineteen acres to W. Emlen Roosevelt (see figure 1.7). This exchange was made in anticipation of paving the entrance road and allowing for a 20' right of way.<sup>30</sup> These transactions ultimately left Roosevelt with approximately eighty-seven acres, all of which remained in his ownership throughout the period of his tenure.

The land directly adjacent to Theodore Roosevelt's property, for the most part, was owned by his relatives. His cousin W. Emlen Roosevelt owned approximately sixty-two acres to the northeast and another sixty-one acres to the south. W. Emlen Roosevelt's property to the south included the thirty-two

acres that Roosevelt sold to Anna B. Gracie in 1884 (which was transferred to W. Emlen Roosevelt sometime before 1906), the nineteen acres Roosevelt sold to him in 1906, plus another ten acres; altogether it was called "Gracewood".<sup>31</sup>

James A. Roosevelt owned thirty-eight acres, called Yellowbanks, adjacent to Theodore Roosevelt's west property boundary. He also owned thirty-eight acres called Elfland southwest of Roosevelt's. This property included twenty-eight acres Roosevelt transferred to Anna Roosevelt (Bamie, his sister) in 1884, sold to James A. Roosevelt in 1895, plus the six acre field he sold directly to James A. Roosevelt in 1894.<sup>32</sup>

Other properties adjacent to Theodore Roosevelt's were generally large tracts of land that consisted of woodlots, pastures, and fields. According to Archie Butt, a long-time friend of Theodore Roosevelt, "...there is not another house visible from it [Sagamore Hill] and nothing to mar the landscape..." Sarah S. Hutchinson owned 7.6 acres to the northwest; the Estate of Daniel Smith consisted of approximately twenty-eight acres also located to the north west (see figure 1.7).<sup>34</sup>

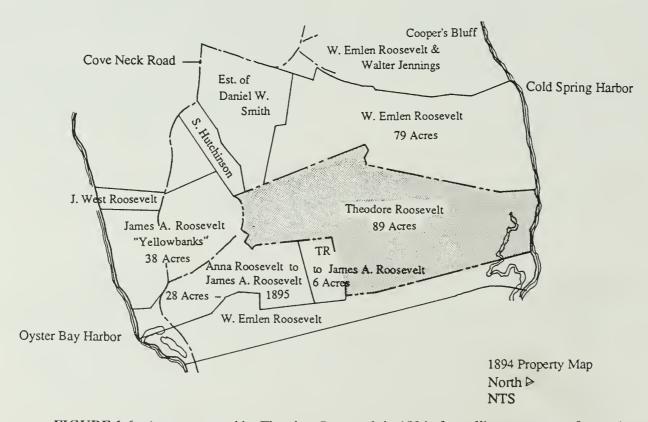
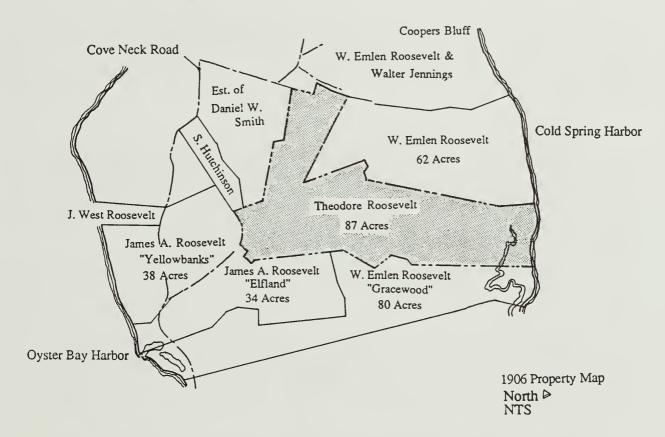


FIGURE 1.6: Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1894 after selling property to James A. Roosevelt. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).



**FIGURE 1.7:** Acreage owned by Theodore Roosevelt in 1906 after selling property to W. Emlen Roosevelt. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

### Natural Systems & Features

The natural systems and features of the landscape often had a direct effect on the form of the landscape. The physiography, geology, hydrology, ecology and climate dictated a response from the owner, whether it was a built response, a recorded observation, or an activity.<sup>35</sup>

<u>Physiography</u> – The edge of the peninsula, where Cove Neck met the waters of Oyster Bay Harbor in the west and Cold Spring Harbor in the east, was generally a subtle transition. An exception to this subtle shoreline was on the northeast tip of the peninsula; this area was known as Cooper's Bluff and was a unique topographical feature of Cove Neck. It was a sandy incline, two-hundred feet high, sloping at a sharp angle to the beach.<sup>36</sup> Although it was not on Theodore Roosevelt's property, but on his cousin's, it was an important feature because he often took the children and most of his invited guests for a slide down Coopers Bluff.

There were two significant physical forms of the landscape at Sagamore Hill. Theodore Roosevelt owned the highest point on Cove Neck, a hill upon which he built his home. The other prominent physical form was a ravine located southeast of the hill, on Roosevelt's property. The ravine had limited uses, and agricultural fields had to be worked around it (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).

Geology – The soil at Sagamore Hill was a sandy loam.<sup>37</sup>

Hydrology – The eastern boundary of Theodore Roosevelt's property bordered Cold Spring Harbor. He had approximately 800' of beach frontage, with access to the beach (at Cold Spring Harbor) interrupted by Eel Creek. The creek meandered adjacent and parallel to the Harbor on the eastern property boundary of Sagamore Hill. The creek also flowed across W. Emlen Roosevelt's property to the south. It was as wide as 60' in some places.<sup>38</sup> The creek was surrounded by marsh lands; the water level changed with the ebb of the tides of the Long Island Sound and Cold Spring Harbor.

Two ponds were located on the site when Theodore Roosevelt bought the property (see figure 1.3).<sup>39</sup> One pond was located in the northeast section of the property (in the flower and vegetable garden) close to W. Emlen Roosevelt's land and was referred to as "Woodpile Pond"; the other was located in the woods in the southeast portion of the property near Cold Spring Harbor and was referred to as "Lower Lake" (see Appendix F: Historical Base Map, Part of the Master Plan).<sup>40</sup> Robert Gillespie, son of one of the Sagamore Hill caretakers (1914–1943), called the lake near Cold Spring Harbor Heron Lake.<sup>41</sup> Further reference to Woodpile Pond was made in a letter from Roosevelt to his sister Anna Roosevelt in 1889. He wrote, "...ask Alice if she remembers our walk round the woodpile pond."<sup>42</sup> But perhaps the best description of the pond was written by Theodore Roosevelt's son Theodore Jr. He wrote:

...One of our favorites was the wood-pile pond, a noisome bit of stagnant water and black mud into which the pig-sty drained. We liked it particularly because countless turtles sat on the rotten logs that lay there, or slowly swam over its surface, their heads sticking out of the green scum like small periscopes.<sup>43</sup>

Roosevelt also noted a spring on the property in the woods west of Cold Spring Harbor (see figure 1.3). According to the sketch, the spring was very close to the north property limit.<sup>44</sup>

Ecology – The outdoors and ecology played an important role in Theodore Roosevelt's life. He knew a great deal about wildlife from his boyhood interest in natural history and taxonomy. In June of 1910 he spent several weeks in England during which time he tramped the woods of New Forest in Brockenhurst with a knowledgeable guide, making a list of the birds they saw or heard along the way. Nine days later he recorded the birds he saw or heard in and around his property in Oyster Bay; he counted forty-two birds:

Little green heron, night heron, red-tailed hawk, yellow-billed cuckoo, kingfisher, flicker, humming-bird, swift, meadow-lark, red-winged blackbird, sharp-tailed finch, song sparrow, chipping sparrow, bush sparrow, purple finch, Baltimore oriole, cowbunting, robin, wood thrush, thrasher, catbird, scarlet tanager, red-eyed vireo, yellow warbler, black-throated green warbler, kingbird, wood peewee, crow, blue jay, cedar-bird, Maryland yellowthroat, chickadee, black and

white creeper, barn swallow, white-breasted swallow, ovenbird, thistlefinch, vesperfinch, indigo bunting, towhee, grasshopper-sparrow, and screech owl.<sup>45</sup>

He mentioned the enjoyment he and his family had from their songs that could be heard while on the verandah or walking through the woods or pasture. He also noted the changes in the bird habitat around Sagamore Hill in his 1913 autobiography.

Most of the birds in our neighborhood are the ordinary home friends of the house and barn, the wood lot and the pasture; but now and then the species make queer shifts. The cheery quail, alas! are rarely found near us now; and we no longer hear the whip-poor-wills at night. But some birds visit us now which formerly did not. When I was a boy neither the black-throated green warbler nor the purple finch nested around us, nor were bobolinks found in our fields. The black-throated green warbler is now one of our commonest summer warblers; there are plenty of purple finches; and, best of all, the bobolinks are far from infrequent. 45

Roosevelt made observations of the plant habitat around Sagamore Hill almost as keenly as he did of the bird habitat. Although he was sure "Long Island is not as rich in flowers as the valley of the Hudson....", he admitted there were many flowers.<sup>47</sup> He specifically described the order of events that occurred in the plant kingdom around his home.

Early in April there is one hillside near us which glows like a tender flame with the white of the bloodroot. About the same time we find the shy mayflower, the trailing arbutus; and although we rarely pick wild flowers, one member of the household always plucks a little bunch of mayflowers to send to a friend working in Panama, whose soul hungers for the Northern spring. Then there are shadblow and delicate anemones, about the time of the cherry blossoms; the brief glory of the apple orchards follows; and then the thronging dogwoods fill the forests with their radiance; and so flowers follow flowers until the springtime splendor closes with the laurel and the evanescent, honey-sweet locust bloom. The late summer flowers follow, the flaunting lilies, and cardinal flowers, and marshmallows, and pale beach rosemary; and the goldenrod and the asters when the afternoons shorten and we again begin to think of fires in the wide fireplaces.<sup>48</sup>

<u>Climate</u> – There were four distinct changes in seasons on Long Island. The Roosevelts enjoyed all of them. Theodore Roosevelt described their charm briefly.

...We love all the seasons; the snows and bare woods of winter; the rush of growing things and the blossom-spray of spring; the yellow grain, the ripening fruits and tasseled corn, and the deep, leafy shades that are heralded by "the green dance of summer"; and the sharp fall winds that tear the brilliant banners with which the trees greet the dying year.<sup>49</sup>

# Topography

### Overall Site:

Most of Cove Neck was gently rolling topography. Theodore Roosevelt owned the highest point and from there the landscape descended toward the water on three sides. There were subtle wooded hills and ravines dividing the flat agricultural fields and pastures (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).

## Outer Acreage:

A significant topographical feature outside the core area was a glacial kettle hole called "Devil's Punch Bowl" located north of the hill where Roosevelt built his house (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The elevation at the top was 155' and 125' at the bottom: a drop of 30', and approximately a 37% slope. The Roosevelts skied down "Devil's Punch Bowl" in the winter.<sup>50</sup>

There was a steep drop (approximately a 21% slope) into the woodlands east of the orchard and then the landscape gradually sloped downward towards the shore of Cold Spring Harbor with few exceptions. There was a hill in the northern portion of the woodland, approximately 300' east of the orchard, called "Cedar Hill" (Figure 1.3). From "Cedar Hill," elevation 107', to the eastern edge of the woodland, elevation 5', the topography sloped toward the water. There were small hills and ravines that ranged in grade from 31–12% slope. East of the woodlands was marshland and the beach at Cold Spring Harbor which was flat and sandy.

### Inner Core:

The highest point of Theodore Roosevelt's property was approximately 168', located in the western portion of the inner core approximately 3100' from the shore of Cold Spring Harbor. It was predominantly a west-facing slope that he took advantage of when he sited his house. From this point, the topography to the west sloped downward at approximately a 15% slope.

The southwest corner of the property was a very steep slope averaging 35%. The grade change was difficult for a carriage to climb in the late 1800's and even more difficult for an automobile in the early 1900's. Henry Beach Needham, a reporter for the *Country Calendar*, described the Roosevelt estate entry:

...It [the entrance road] winds about through woodland, exceedingly attractive because of its wilderness; now it becomes so steep that the hill must be traversed almost horizontally; now it reaches back at a higher elevation;...<sup>51</sup>

From the highest point to the east the land gently rolled downward for approximately 200' then became predominantly flat. There was a ravine approximately 420' southeast of the hill; the sides were relatively steep, ranging from 28–36% slope. The field north of the ravine was relatively flat; the pasture and orchard east of this field also were flat with the exception of the southern portions of each which sloped downward at an average of 20%.

## **Buildings and Structures**

### Overall Site:

There were twelve buildings and sixteen structures on the site during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure at Sagamore Hill. The documented buildings and structures are shown on the period plan (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>52</sup>

### Outer Acreage:

## **Buildings**

The Gray Cottage – The Gray Cottage was constructed in 1910 for Theodore Roosevelt's valet and coachman (James Amos and Charlie Lee) and their families. The Gray Cottage was located on the edge of the woodlands east of the ravine (see figure 1.8, Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). This rectangular 26' x 20', two and one-half story wood frame clapboard building was divided into two apartments and had a small enclosed one-story front porch. "While the porch may not have been enclosed originally, there is evidence that it was done at a very early stage in the history of the house." There was also a one-story, enclosed porch in the back, on the south side of the house. The cottage had an attic and a full basement. The building was symmetrical and had four windows with shutters on the north and south facades, and four windows and one attic window on the east and west facades. The roof was wood shingles. The building was gray.



FIGURE 1.8: The Gray Cottage, 1964. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).

The Bathhouse and Boathouse - Two or more bathhouses were located on the shore of Cold Spring Harbor as early as 1888. Theodore Roosevelt referred to them in a letter to his sister Anna Roosevelt (Bamie) in August of that year. He wrote, "We had a terrible storm a couple of days ago, and among other feats it took the roof clean off the bathing houses."54 In 1900, a reporter for the New York Tribune wrote, "On Oyster Bay the Colonel [Roosevelt] has a boathouse and a bathing-house,..."55 It seems that the writer was mistaken and the boathouse and bathing house were located on Cold Spring Harbor, not Oyster Bay Harbor, since there is no evidence to suggest he owned property bordering Oyster Bay in 1900. In 1906, Theodore wrote in a letter to his sister (Anna Roosevelt Cowles, "Bamie"), "...I have agreed to get from Emlen in lieu of this a right of way and a right to build a boathouse, bath house [sic] and a dock on the southernmost portion of his beach, about one hundred yards south of the present location, as this will not break up the continuity of his beach..."<sup>56</sup> It is unclear what happened to the original boathouse and bathhouse that was mentioned in the 1900 newspaper article. Photos from the early 1900's verify that Roosevelt did build at least the boathouse and bathhouse he discussed in his letter to his sister (see figures 1.9, 1.10) The bathhouse was a wood frame building that had two doors on the east facade. The exterior was clad with vertical boards; the gable ends had horizontal slats. The construction date, dimensions, and materials of the boathouse are unknown.

### **Structures**

The Nest – The "Nest" was a small structure used as a quiet sitting and reading area by Mrs. Roosevelt located on a high point in the southern half of "Smith's Field" near the west property boundary (see figure 1.11, Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).<sup>57</sup> It was raised on cedar posts with six risers up to the platform. There was a hip roof covered with wood shingles and a timber railing, with posts and two rails, around the sides and along the stairs. Benches were located on three sides of the structure. The date of construction is unknown; however on June 12, 1906 Mrs. Roosevelt wrote a letter to her daughter Ethel from Washington concerning its construction. She wrote:

Do ask Seaman if there is anyone who could make my Smith's field arbor. The uprights are to be cedar post. There is to be a shingled roof and the floor paved with brick. $^{58}$ 

Apparently the floor was not paved with brick because Mrs. Roosevelt writes to her sister later (sometime between 1906 and 1913) that, "...it is raised on cedar posts so needless to say it has <u>not</u> a brick floor..."<sup>59</sup>

<u>The Bridge</u> – A bridge crossed Eel Creek and connected the Roosevelt's woodlands with their beach at Cold Spring Harbor (see figure 1.12). It was constructed of wood decking and wood handrails; the vertical posts were 8–10' apart and had a horizontal top rail.

<u>Dock</u> – A dock was built on Cold Spring Harbor in June 1890 at a cost of \$29.24.<sup>60</sup> By 1906, this dock no longer existed. Roosevelt received permission from W. Emlen Roosevelt (in 1906) to build a dock, as well as a boathouse and bath house, on the southern portion of his beach.<sup>61</sup> According to Ethel Roosevelt Derby, Roosevelt's daughter, the proposed dock was never built, but the Roosevelts frequently used W. Emlen Roosevelt's dock.<sup>62</sup>



FIGURE 1.9: "Pony Grant - C.S.H. Beach", n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 5537).



FIGURE 1.10: Bathhouse at C.S.H. Beach, c.1917. (SAHINHS, Family Photo Album no. 7644).



FIGURE 1.11: Mrs. Roosevelt in the "Nest" at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 9002, Box 13).



FIGURE 1.12: "Playing in the Sand" at Sagamore Hill, bridge in middle ground, c. 1904. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).

## Inner Core:

The Farm Barn – When Theodore Roosevelt purchased the property in Cove Neck, one structure existed on the site, the old "farm barn." It was one hundred years old when Roosevelt bought the property; it collapsed in 1904.<sup>63</sup> The farm barn was used to store crops and carriage horses; but, more importantly to Roosevelt and his children, it was also a source of enjoyment and adventure.

One of the stand-bys for enjoyment, especially in rainy weather, was the old barn. This had been built nearly a century previously, and was as delightful as only the pleasantest kind of old barn can be. It stood at the meeting spot of three fences. A favorite amusement used to be an obstacle race when the barn was full of hay. The contestants were timed and were started successively from outside the door.<sup>64</sup> (see figure 1.13)

The "meeting spot of three fences" where the old barn stood was on the southern boundary of Roosevelt's property approximately 400' southeast of the house (see figure 1.14, Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The barn was a wood frame building whose dimensions are unknown.



FIGURE 1.13: An obstacle race in the old farm barn, prior to 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 75, Box 1).



FIGURE 1.14: The "farm barn", prior to 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 1132, Box 6).

The Stable and Lodge – The first building that Theodore Roosevelt had constructed in circa 1883 was the stable and lodge, designed by the architectural firm of Lamb & Rich (Ethel Roosevelt Derby later referred to the building as the "stable and farm house"). The carpenters, John A. Wood & Son, agreed to completing the excavation, masonry, carpentry, and painting for \$5,160.00, on or before the 1st of February, 1884.<sup>65</sup> The stable and lodge was one building, located several hundred feet to the northeast of the hill, that served two functions (see figure 1.15, Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The stable portion was used to provide shelter for the cows and horses, as well as provide storage for hay and grain.<sup>66</sup> The lodge portion was the home of the caretaker, Noah Seaman.



FIGURE 1.15: View of stable and lodge from the northeast, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1115, Box 6).

The front of the building faced west. There were two ramps into the stable, one on the west facade and the other on the south.<sup>67</sup> The entire building had a stone foundation and was approximately 65' by 75', somewhat of an L-shape structure (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>68</sup> The exterior cladding consisted of shake shingles on the upper wall (from approximately 6' above ground to the roof). The building's three dormers were clad in shake shingles. The bottom portion (from the ground to approximately 6') was clapboard. There was a small covered porch on the front with a simple railing of a sill and plate with an x-pattern in between (see figure 1.16).

The ground floor consisted of a carriage room, stalls for five horses, a storage closet, and a harness room. The east facade of the stable had a shed roofed addition, presumably used for storage. The building had a basement, except under the carriage room. The stable basement was used to store grain and hay, and also had room to house four to six cows, and two horses. The lodge was separated from the stable by a brick firewall; the interior layout of the lodge is unknown. The color of the stable and lodge is unknown.



FIGURE 1.16: The west facade of the stable and lodge at Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1112, Box 6).

The House – The second building constructed on the site was Theodore Roosevelt's home, in 1885 (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). Although designed by architects Lamb & Rich, Roosevelt greatly influenced the interior layout.

...I did not know enough to be sure what I wished in outside matters. But I had perfectly definite views what I wished in inside matters, what I desired to live in and with; I arranged all this so as to get what I desired insofar as my money permitted; and then Rich put on the outside cover with but little help from me. I wished a big piazza, very broad at the N.W. corner where we could sit in rocking chairs and look at the sunset; a library with a shallow bay window opening south; the parlor or drawing room occupying all the western end of the lower floor; as broad a hall as our space would permit; big fireplaces for logs; on the top floor the gun room occupying the western end so that north and west it looks over the sound and bay. I had to live inside and not outside the house; and while I should have liked to "express" myself in both, as I had to choose, I chose the former. To

John A. Wood & Son were commissioned to build the mansion. Construction began in 1884; the building was completed and ready for occupancy in 1885. The architects provided Roosevelt with a massive two-and-one-half story structure with an attic and full basement, prominent dormers and gables, porte-cochere, and verandah that extended on three sides, the south, west, and north (see figure 1.17). His request for "big fireplaces" was fulfilled with four on the first floor and four on the second. "The foundations were twenty inches thick; joists, rafters and roofboards were in proportion."<sup>71</sup>

The massing and the exterior details of the house reflect the latter portion of the Victorian period and Queen Anne style, as evident in the huge chimneys, large verandah, brick faced first floor, decorative shingles on the second floor, and gabled ends with stylized decoration.<sup>72</sup> The first floor was covered with common bond red brick and the upper portions of the building with a combination of clapboard siding and scalloped wood shingles (see figure 1.18).

In 1905 Theodore decided he needed a more spacious and dignified room than the library in which to meet his distinguished guests when conducting Presidential affairs. He commissioned his friend C. Grant LaFarge to design a 40' by 30' room on the north side of the house (see figure 1.19). It was two steps lower than the level of the first floor of the house; the outside was brick to match the rest of the first floor exterior; and the inside walls were heavy timber. Roosevelt hung his most prized trophies from his hunting expeditions on the walls of this room. As a result, this room soon became known as the Trophy Room, or North Room because of its location (and is referred to hereafter as the North Room).

The construction of the North Room required the removal of the north portion of the verandah. The steps on the west side were removed at the same time.<sup>73</sup> These were the only structural changes made to the house during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure.

The color of the house changed during the period. It was originally red brick contrasted by shingled walls that were a mustard color with green trim.<sup>74</sup> By 1915 the color had changed. The red brick covering the first floor remained; however, the shingled walls were painted gray.<sup>75</sup>

The Ice House – The ice house, built in 1885, was located approximately 20' east of the house (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). It was an octagonal building used to store ice cut from nearby ponds. Shortly after Theodore Roosevelt became President, ice was delivered to Sagamore Hill and stored in the ice house for the family's use. The ice house was also a holding area containing two big tanks (about 200 gallons each) used for the estate's reserve water supply.<sup>76</sup>

The ice house had 6" thick, 5' high brick walls and a steep, wood-shingled gable roof. In the early 1900's some type of lattice was on the south side of the building (see figure 1.20). The function and the duration of this lattice is unknown.



**FIGURE 1.17:** Sagamore Hill prior to 1905. (Courtesy of the California Museum of Photography).



FIGURE 1.18: Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1117, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.19: The North Room addition, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1119, Box 6).



**FIGURE 1.20:** Archie Roosevelt with his wagon, ice house in background on left side of photo, c. 1901. (SAHINHS, no. 9021, Box 13).

The New Barn – The new barn was built in 1907, three years after the old farm barn collapsed. It was located in the pasture southeast of the stable and lodge (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). It was a large wood frame building with a wood-shingled gambrel roof (see figure 1.21). "It had a large central opening, sliding doors and a cupola atop to provide ventilation." The barn apparently was painted shortly after construction. A writer for *Broadway Magazine* wrote, "To the right of you as you drive around the rear of the house is a freshly painted gray and green barn." The new barn was used for storage of farm equipment and crops, and to shelter livestock.



FIGURE 1.21: The new barn, 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1113, Box 6)

The Chicken Coop and Tool Shed – The chicken coop and tool shed, construction date unknown, was located, among other small structures, about 50' southeast of the stable and lodge (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). It was a frame building, 40' x 14' x 9' high, with a dirt floor and clapboard siding (see figure 1.22). The west portion of the building was a shed used to store tools and equipment; the east portion was a chicken coop which housed approximately one hundred chickens.<sup>79</sup> The color of the building is unknown.



FIGURE 1.22: Chicken coop and Tool shed, middle background on right side (south), carriage house on left (north) of chicken coop, 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

<u>The Carriage House</u> – The carriage house, construction date unknown, also was a wood frame building with clapboard siding, located north of and adjacent to the chicken coop (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>80</sup> It was one and one-half stories and had two large access doors with

crossbracing. It had a dirt floor and was approximately 12' x 18' x 13' high (see figure 1.22). The color of the carriage house is unknown.

The Gardener's Shed – The gardener's shed, construction date unknown, located in the northwest corner of the garden, was a simple one story, wood frame building with board-and-batten siding and a large sliding door on the east facade (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). Diamond-shaped windows were located in the top corner of the gable ends (see figure 1.23). The color of the shed is unknown.



FIGURE 1.23: Bob Fergusen with dog, gardener's shed in background, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 7095, Box 12)

<u>Privy</u> – At least one privy (possibly two) was located behind the gardener's shed; the size, color and construction date of the privy(ies) is unknown.<sup>81</sup>

## **Structures**

The Windmill – Between 1884 and 1886 a windmill was constructed on the site in association with the estate's water system (see figures 1.24 and 1.25). It was located approximately 100' northeast of the ice house (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). This windmill was replaced in 1905 with a new, improved wheel, measuring 22'6", and a new tower. Corcoran, the contractor, proposed a new tower 42' high from the ground to the tank platform and made of Georgia yellow pine. 82



FIGURE 1.24: Windmill at Sagamore Hill, pre-1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1125, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.25: Archie Roosevelt on windmill, c. 1907. (SAHINHS no. 1127, Box 6).

The Pump house – The pump house was built between 1884 and 1886 when the windmill was constructed, since it too was associated with the estate's water system. It was located underneath and north of the windmill (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The structure was made of brick and poured concrete walls that were 1' above and 6' below grade. It had a wood-shingled peak roof.<sup>83</sup>

Garden Arbor – The garden arbor was a wooden structure 10' x 12', with benches on both sides, located at the west end of the garden's main path (see figures, 1.26, 1.27).<sup>84</sup> The walls consisted of three vertical posts approximately 8' high and 6' apart, and one horizontal cross member, approximately 4' above the ground. This configuration created four squares, each having an "x" design. The roof was a wood gable form with six horizontal members on either side of the ridge and seven vertical members including the ends. The gable ends were five to six horizontal support members that decreased in size from the plate to the ridge (see figure 1.27). The construction date and color of the arbor are unknown.



FIGURE 1.26: The garden arbor at Sagamore Hill, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1156, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.27: Richard Derby Jr. in garden at Sagamore Hill, c.1918. Garden arbor in background on left side of photo. (SAHINHS, Family photo album, no. 7644).

<u>Pet Cemetery Arbor</u> – Another arbor was located approximately 250' north of the house near the pet cemetery stone (discussed later, see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>85</sup> It was an arched arbor with two benches underneath (see figure 1.28). The benches appeared to be wood; the material of the arbor and its construction date are unknown.



**FIGURE 1.28:** Mrs. Roosevelt and Quentin near Pet Cemetery, arched arbor in background, c. 1901. (SAHINHS, no. 1131, Box 6).

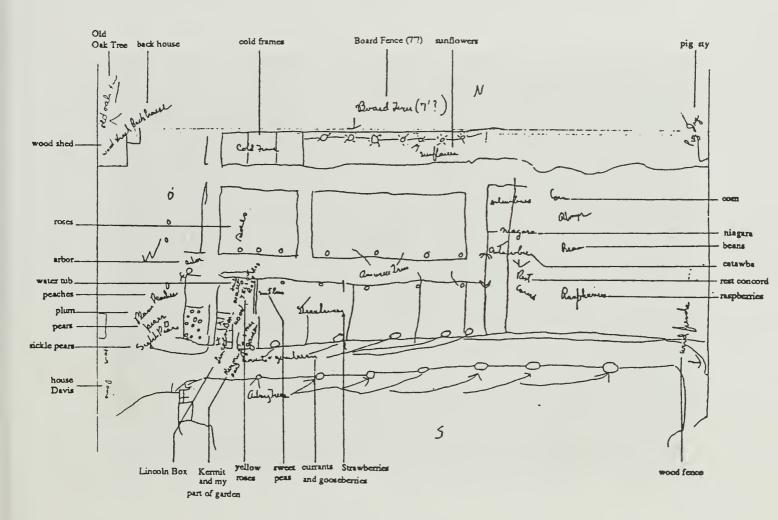
<u>Stiles</u> – Stiles, used to climb over fences or to ascend steep slopes, were purported to exist on the property (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>86</sup> The only photo documentation of a stile, construction date and location unknown, indicates that the stiles likely were constructed of wood, having steps, platform and handrail (see figure 1.29).



FIGURE 1.29: Quentin on stile at Sagamore Hill c. 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1130, Box 6).

<u>Cold Frames</u> – Cold frames were located in the garden, approximately 70' east of the gardener's shed (see figure 1.30, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).<sup>87</sup> The construction date and materials of these structures are unknown.

<u>Grape Arbor</u> – A grape arbor was located in the garden. It ran north-south near the center of the flower and vegetable garden. Construction details of the arbor are unknown.



**FIGURE 1.30:** Archibald Roosevelt's sketch of flower and vegetable garden, n.d. (SAHINHS Archives).

Pig Sty – The pig sty, located in the northeast corner of the garden, was a square wooden pen approximately 20' on a side (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The pen walls were rails similar to those used for fencing throughout the farm, and placed roughly 2–4" apart. Vertical posts were located on both sides of the rails; the posts were at the corners and midpoints of each wall (see figure 1.31). The pig pen drained into Woodpile Pond; the method of drainage is unknown. The construction date and color of the pig sty are unknown.



FIGURE 1.31: Richard Derby Jr. near pig pen at Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, no. 5553, Box 10).

## **Mechanical Systems**

The windmill, pump house, and ice house were associated with the water system at Sagamore Hill. The windmill pumped water for the Sagamore Hill estate. Ethel Roosevelt Derby and Archie Roosevelt described the system.

In the ice house there were two big tanks about 200 gals, each. These tanks were for the reserve water storage. The water was pumped up first of all to the top of the house by the windmill to a faily [sic] small tank. Then a reserve of water was kept constantly in the tanks in the ice house and supplied also by the windmill. When there was a long period of insufficient wind to stir the windmill, it was necessary to pump water from the two tanks in the ice house up to the top of the house. This was pumped by a long handled water pump located near the kitchen sink....<sup>88</sup>

There was no telephone at Sagamore Hill until after 1901. Prior to 1901 the Roosevelts used the telephone in town to make out-going calls, and a messenger was sent to Sagamore Hill to deliver messages of incoming calls. After President McKinley was assassinated in 1901 and Theodore Roosevelt assumed the office of President, Sagamore Hill was referred to as the "Summer White House". A telephone became a necessity in the house when Roosevelt spent summers there and conducted Presidential affairs. The telephone was probably installed in the spring of 1902, just before the summer when the "White House" moved to Oyster Bay.<sup>89</sup>

Electricity was not installed at Sagamore Hill until 1913-14. Prior to the installation gas lights and kerosene lamps were used for illumination. A journalist for *Farm Journal* was very interested about the lighting at Sagamore and wrote in some detail about the system:

Gas is made by an automatic machine, from gasoline stored in a covered underground place away from the house, —and thus the President's home, Noah Seaman's house [the lodge], the barn, etc., are all well lighted throughout with gas....<sup>91</sup>

The tank was located in an unidentified location in the front of the house; a system of weights and pulleys, with the use of gravity, powered the machine. The machine had to be rewound on a daily basis; twice a day in winter. 92

Drainage gutters were installed in 1911 on both sides of the new entrance road constructed by Hans Rude Jacobsen (see figure 1.32). The gutters were made of broken stone set in 4" of concrete with 1/4" twisted rods 4" on center.

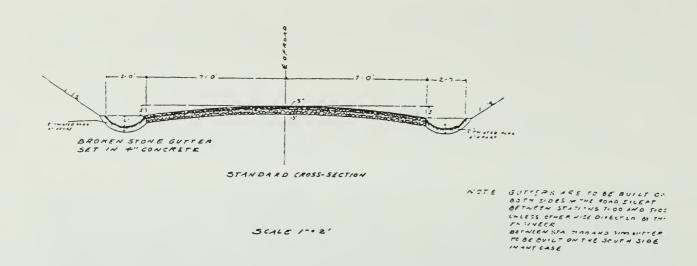


FIGURE 1.32: Gutter detail. Redrawn from Hans Rude Jacobsen, *Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt, Esquire, Town of Oyster Bay, August, 1911.* (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

## Site Engineering Systems

There were two stone walls located along the main entrance road to the estate. One retained the soil along the first switch-back in the road. It was approximately 80' long with an average height of 3', made of field stone and mortar. The other, south of the final approach to the house, was approximately 275' long. Approximately 3' at its highest point, this wall diminished to ground level closest to the house; it was a dry-laid field stone wall. A third retaining wall was constructed when the new entry road was built in 1911. It was an extension of the second wall described previously; it was with cut stones set vertically (on end), averaged 3' in height, and was approximately 130' (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).<sup>93</sup>

# Vegetation 94

## Overall Site:

Theodore Roosevelt's sketch of the property at the time of purchase clearly showed that it was a working farm (see figure 1.3). He labeled woods, fields, grass stubble, asparagus bed, buckwheat, cornfield, woods, orchard and eel grass. According to his son Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., trees were planted around the house by his father. He wrote:

Sagamore was built by father in a wheat field. All the trees were planted by him, but even when I was little they were well grown. Maples, white birches, pines and poplars jostle one another in an orderly confusion. When autumn is on the land the white trunks and yellow leaves of the birches form gorgeous contrast with the red of the maples and somber green of the pines. <sup>96</sup>

Roosevelt, in a letter to his son Theodore Jr., described the beauty of Sagamore Hill in early May:

The weather has been lovely here. The cherry trees are in full bloom, the peach trees just opening; while the apples will not be out for ten days. The May flowers and the blood root have gone, the anemonies [sic] and bellwart have come and the violets are coming...97

Woodlands covered a large portion of Theodore Roosevelt's property and much of Cove Neck; these plant masses delineated open fields and lawn.

## Outer Acreage:

The outer acreage consisted of woodlands and the Cold Spring Harbor beach east of the apple orchard, and fields and vegetation masses north of the service road. The woodlands on Theodore Roosevelt's property were an important element in the Roosevelts' life and almost completely surrounded the inner core of the property.<sup>98</sup> A writer for *The Country Calendar* wrote about them in some detail:

...His woodland? You may be sure that he takes pride in it. And he will gladly tramp through a section of the woods. He goes indoors, and soon returns, axe in hand....And he talks entertainly [sic] on the subject of forestry. The lindens, so ornamental because of their dense foliage, are his favorite trees. He does not say so, but perhaps the use they are put to—that of protecting more delicate trees—leads him to admire their sturdy ability to break the force of the gale for the tulip trees, which at Sagamore Hill are magnificent, growing to a great height, and as straight as an arrow, —his admiration is unbounded. And the locusts, so abundant in the neighborhood, are praised for their value as shade trees. The native plants do not escape his attention. Has any one seen pipsissewa in such great quantities? The bloodroot grows finely, although it was transplanted from another part of the estate. 99

The woodland included oak (*Quercus* sp.), chestnut (*Castanea* sp.), hickory (*Carya* sp.) and beech (*Fagus* sp.), as well as lindens (*Tilia* sp.), Tulip-trees (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), and locusts (*Gleditsia* sp.). The overhead canopy was continuous from just east of the orchard to the beach, and south of the orchard and cow pasture to beyond the property boundary. The woodlands east of the orchard to the beach were called "Turnip Patch Woods". The understory vegetation included bloodroot, mayflower, trailing arbutus, shadblow, anemones, dogwoods pipsissewa, laurel, lilies, cardinal flower, marshmallows, pale beach rosemary, goldenrod and asters. A large beech tree (*Fagus* sp.) was located within the forest east of the orchard near the north property boundary; it was called the "Cousin's Beech" (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The "Cousin's Beech" was named by William Emlen Roosevelt's children who were impressed by its enormous size. 103

The vegetation on the Cold Spring Harbor beach included eel grass and a few scattered trees, possibly evergreen (see figure 1.10).<sup>104</sup>

"Smith's Field", located north of the service road, had three sections; the two sections furthest north were open fields where two different plant materials grew, possibly grasses or grain; the section south of these was moderately covered with woody vegetation, in which a path and a small area were cleared (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship, Appendix F: Historical Base Map, Part of the Master Plan, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The "Nest" was located in the south section and had deciduous and evergreen trees in its foreground (see figure 1.33). The vegetation species are unknown. Unidentified vines grew on the arbor (see figure 1.11).



FIGURE 1.33: View from "the Nest" at Sagamore Hill, 1913. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).

## Inner Core:

The inner core of the property included the house lot and working farm. This portion of the estate consisted of trees in open turf, shrubs and vines around and on the house, a flower and vegetable garden, open lawn and meadows, cultivated fields and pasture, and some woodland. Just after completion of the house, the immediate environs were devoid of plant materials (see figure 1.34). Based on correspondence from Roosevelt to his sister Anna Roosevelt Cowles (and Theodore Jr.'s recollection), trees were planted almost immediately after completion of the house. By the early 1890's these plants were well established (see figure 1.35).



FIGURE 1.34: South side of Sagamore Hill, c. 1885. (SAHINHS, no. 9119, Box 13).



FIGURE 1.35: Bob Fergusen holding Ethel, c. 1894. (SAHINHS, no. 5519, Box 10).

In general, deciduous trees and shrubs were located in open turf on the northeast, south and east sides of the house (see figures 1.36, 1.37, 1.38). Along the west side of the house was an expansive open lawn area (see figure 1.19). Mixed deciduous and evergreen trees were located along some of the fence lines, dividing the cultivated fields and pastures.



FIGURE 1.36: South and east sides of Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1073, Box 5).



FIGURE 1.37: South side of Sagamore Hill, n.d. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).



**FIGURE 1.38:** View of northeast lawn from verandah on north side of Sagamore Hill, prior to 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1072, Box 5).

Three trees planted at Sagamore Hill during Theodore Roosevelt's Presidential period had political significance. In 1905, shortly after Roosevelt played a major role in peace negotiations between Russia and Japan, he received a letter from a New York nurseryman. Henry A. Siebrecht proposed to plant three trees from his nursery stock on the President's property, with his permission, to memorialize Roosevelt's part in the Russo-Japanese peace negotiations. Siebrecht chose:

1 Japanese Cedar,

representing Japan

1 Russian Mulberry

representing Russia, and

1 American white Oak,

to represent the great and glorious United States. 109

The trees were planted by Noah Seaman, the caretaker of Sagamore Hill, in November 1905, in an unknown location. 110

## Trees in Open Turf

Only a handful of tree species and their locations can be documented with absolute certainty. The distinctive weeping elm (*Ulmus* sp.) on the southwest corner of the verandah appears in all historic photographs taken during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure and is referred to on a work order from Isaac Hicks & Sons (see Appendix H: Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records). Two sources corroborated that an elm (*Ulmus* sp.) was also located on the northwest corner of the north room. There was a beech (*Fagus* sp.) located in the planting bed south of the house east of the porte-cochere (see figure 1.37). The trunk of the same tree is clearly visible in a later photo and has the form of a beech (see figure 1.39). Two more beech trees (*Fagus* sp.) were located on the southwest side of the circular driveway (see figure 1.40). There were two large White Oak (*Quercus alba*), one located just west of the gardener's shed and the other located outside the garden along the path leading to the apple orchard.

Two elm trees (*Ulmus* sp.) and one Tulip-tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*) were located in the circular lawn area south of the house. One of the elms was a Scotch Elm (*Ulmus glabra*). Three maples (*Acer* sp.), six oaks (*Quercus* sp.), three birch (*Betula* sp.), five pines (*Pinus* sp.), and one Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*) were located on the south side of the house on either side of the entrance drive (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). It seems that one maple (*Acer* sp.) and two pines (*Pinus* sp.) were removed in 1911 when the new entrance road was constructed.

According to Theodore Roosevelt Jr., there were a number of evergreen trees north of the house, just beyond the North Room.

Quite a sizeable cluster of pine trees stands behind the North Room. They were planted as seedlings when my daughter Gracie was born, and are known as "Gracie's Grove." 118

Gracie, Theodore Roosevelt's first grandchild, was born in 1911, the estimated planting date of the pines.

Other tree species could be documented but their exact locations are unknown. Work orders from Isaac Hicks & Sons dated 1915 and 1916 refer to birch trees south of the entrance drive. A news article mentions a row of maples along the entrance drive approximately 180' south of the house. There were two apple trees on the west side of the barn.



**FIGURE 1.39:** The trunk of the beech is seen in the background of the right side of photo, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "A").



FIGURE 1.40: Two beech trees southwest of circular drive, c. 1922. (SAHINHS, no. 3902, Box 9).

### Shrubs<sup>122</sup>

Period photographs indicate that there was a planting bed in the front of the house (south side) planted with predominantly deciduous shrubs; Bridalwreath (*Spiraea prunifolia*), the only shrub identifiable in this planting bed, was located along the edge of the bed. Other shrubs included viburnum (*Viburnum* sp.) south of the drive, barberry (*Berberis* sp.) on the south side of the portecochere, and, the only identified evergreen shrub, a yew (*Taxus* sp.) on the southwest corner of the portecochere. During Theodore Roosevelt's tenure there were many plant materials bought from Hick's Nursery. Most were planted in the flower and vegetable garden, but it seems likely that others were planted around the house. These included: wisteria (*Wisteria* sp.), Autumn Elaeagnus (*Eleagnus umbellatus*), Japanese Barberry (*Berberis thunbergii* sp.), Umbrella Magnolia (*Magnolia tripetala*), California Privet (*Ligustrum ovalifolium*), and lilac (*Syringa* sp.) Mrs. Roosevelt also bought 2.5' White Pines (*Pinus strobus*) and Japanese Honeysuckle (*Lonicera japonica*) to cover an unidentified road bank.

#### Vines

Fiveleaf Akebia (*Akebia quinata*) grew on the porte-cochere and verandah and, until 1905, Boston Ivy (*Parthenocissus tricuspidata*) completely covered the north facade of the house (see figure 1.41, 1.42, 1.43).<sup>127</sup> It seems that the vines (on the north facade) were removed when the north room was added in 1905 (see figure 1.19). Soon after the completion of the North Room, vines were planted at the base of the walls and allowed to cover the new addition (see figure 1.44). In 1922 the addition was engulfed in wisteria (*Wisteria* sp.) (see figure 1.45).

Wisteria (*Wisteria* sp.) grew from below the bay window outside the library (see figure 1.42). Roosevelt referred to this vine late in the period (1911) in a letter to his sister Anna Roosevelt Cowles (Bamie). He wrote, "...I am dictating this at my desk at Sagamore, and just outside the window the wisteria is blooming in masses on the vine that Edith planted with the special purpose of my being able to see it." 128

Rambler roses (*Rosa* sp.) grew on the arched arbor located near the pet cemetery (see figure 1.28). Sweet Autumn Clematis (*Clematis paniculata*) grew on the garden arbor.

## Open Lawn and Meadow

The remainder of the area around the house was, for the most part, lawn. Some lawn areas were cut more frequently than other areas. The lawn immediately surrounding the house was well-maintained, cut shorter than the rest of the west lawn area, and was an open, grassy hill sloping down towards the service road (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship, figure 1.19).<sup>130</sup> This lawn area to the west of the house is where the public gathered to hear Theodore Roosevelt's acceptance speeches for his nomination for Governor, Vice President, and President (given from the verandah). The area southwest of the house was a meadow; daisies were the dominant plant (see figure 1.46).<sup>131</sup>



FIGURE 1.41: Theodore Roosevelt sitting on railing of verandah, c.1905. *Akebia quinata* covers the post behind him. (SAHINHS, no. 9185).



FIGURE 1.42: Vines growing on porte-cochere, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1123A, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.43: Ethel on path to pet cemetery, north facade of house in background, c. 1896. (SAHINHS, no. 9784, Box 16).



FIGURE 1.44: Vines growing on the North Room, c.1905. (SAHINHS).



FIGURE 1.45: North Room engulfed in vines, c.1922. (SAHINHS, no. 1149, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.46: "Across the field, Sagamore Hill", n.d. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).

## Flower and Vegetable Garden

The flower and vegetable garden was a very important feature of the Sagamore Hill estate. It was approximately 3.2 acres and provided all the fruits and vegetables for the rapidly growing family.

There is general consensus of opinion among living members of the family—Mrs. Alice (Roosevelt) Longworth, Mrs. Ethel (Roosevelt) Derby, and Mr. Archibald Roosevelt that the flower garden at Sagamore Hill was in no sense a formal one....

In an interview with Mr. Archibald Roosevelt and his wife a special effort was made to explore, at some length, detail information on the flower and vegetable garden. Mr. Roosevelt,...prepared a pencil sketch of the area identifying from memory flowers, shrubs, fruit trees, berry bushes, and vegetables in the adjoining garden. [see figure 1.30]

...With the assistance of the McFarland photographs, which the writer had brought with him [see figures 1.26, 1.47], and a flower manual supplied by Mrs. Roosevelt, it was possible for them to determine, with these memory aids, the varied nature of the flowers in the garden. They included: carnations, petunias, marigolds, zinnias, snapdragons, asters, larkspur, salvia, sweet william, lemon verbena, bachelor buttons, columbine, sweet peas, cosmos, delphinium, 'lots of nasturtiums and chrysanthemums' and 'cabbage roses.'...

The Archibald Roosevelt sketch shows the flower garden bordered on the north by a high board fence ....On the west, the garden was bordered by a row of peach, pear, and plum trees. On the south it was lined by currant and gooseberry bushes and beyond that by a row of cherry trees. On the east it was bordered by the vegetable garden which in turn was divided by a grape arbor of Delaware, Niagara, Catawba and Concord grapes as shown on the sketch. To the east of the grape arbor was corn, asparagus, beans, beets, carrots, potatoes, tomatoes, lettuce, cantaloupes, watermelons and strawberries, and raspberries. Along the high board fence back of the vegetable garden was a row of sunflowers.

In a visit to Sagamore Hill, May 7, 1970 this sketch was shown to Mrs. Ethel Derby who confirmed it and further amplified it in her own handwriting. With sketch in hand we were standing on the southwest corner of the flower garden when she fondly pointed out a section on the right as 'Kermit's and my part of the garden.' She also identified the two large box still standing as the 'Lincoln box' which her father had set out as slips from the boxwood on the Lincoln Birthplace. One of these box is apparently diseased but prompt attention may save it. She also indicated a spot where a tub of water always stood in easy reach for watering. Near it she indicated the section where yellow roses grew which were such a favorite of both her mother and father. Back of the woodshed she indicated the site of an 'old oak tree.' At the writer's request she kindly indicated these points on the Archibald Roosevelt sketch in her own handwriting.<sup>132</sup>

On a north-south axis on the western edge of the garden was a row of fruit trees, identified as plum (*Prunus* sp.), peach (*Prunus* sp.) and pear (*Pyrus* sp.) trees, as well as some cherry trees (*Prunus* sp.) (see figures 1.26, 1.47).<sup>133</sup> A planting bed with bearded irises was located at the base of the fruit trees (see figure 1.48). The bed was approximately 4' wide with another 4' of lawn to the east before meeting a 6' wide path. The eastern edge of the same path was defined by a 2' wide strip of lawn and beyond that were many plant types from cut flowers to fruit trees to vegetables (see figure 1.49).

Trees lined the central walkway, spaced evenly at approximately 10' apart. They were not all the same species. At least one of these trees was a flowering cherry (*Prunus* sp.) (see figure 1.27). 134

Flowers grew in planting beds on either side of the arbor that covered the central path of the garden. Although all species can not be identified, they likely were tall flowers used for cutting (see figure 1.26). Two perennials identified were Black-eyed Susan (*Rudbekia hirta*), and bellflower (*Campanula* sp.) (see figure 1.47). In addition, fruit trees bordered the western edge of the garden. Sunflowers (*Helianthus* sp.) grew along the fence on the north boundary of the garden (see figure 1.30). The arbor itself was laced with flowers. A reporter, Walter E. Andrews, commented on these flowers in detail.

When I saw the rustic entrance of the flower and vegetable garden,...Look at those graceful festoons of clematis paniculata, moonflower and crimson rambler; and notice those cozy seats at the sides beneath....<sup>136</sup>



**FIGURE 1.47:** View from garden toward stable and lodge, fruit trees in middle-ground, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1143, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.48: Mrs. Roosevelt with grandson Richard Derby Jr. in garden, bearded irises in planting bed under fruit trees, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album, no. 7644).



**FIGURE 1.49:** Richard Derby Jr. in garden, western edge of garden on right side of photo, board fence in background, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644-04).

The planting bed south of the arbor included cut flowers, the Lincoln boxwood (one of two plants established from cuttings of a boxwood at the Lincoln Birthplace), the "children's garden", and yellow roses. The "children's garden" contained a small section for each child to plant what they wished.  $^{137}$  The planting bed west of the Lincoln box, and in direct line with it, also was planted with roses (see figure 1.26, 1.50).  $^{138}$ 

Vegetables were grown in the eastern two-thirds of the garden and were separated by a double arbor of grapes. Concord grapes grew south of the path, and Niagara, Catawba, and a third type, possibly Delaware, north of the path (see figure 1.51). 139



FIGURE 1.50: Richard Derby Jr. looking at roses in Sagamore Hill garden, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).



**FIGURE 1.51:** Richard Derby Jr. standing beneath grape arbor at Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

Corns, beans, and raspberries were grown east of the double grape arbor. In addition, quince, apples, sweet corn, potatoes, beets, carrots, lettuce, tomatoes, and asparagus were planted. When a reporter came to the house to draw a picture of Theodore Roosevelt's farm for the public he mentioned "...a nice bed of strawberries; rows of grapes, raspberries, currants and gooseberries; peach and apple trees;...Lima bean poles and asparagus plants...." 141

Hedgerows grew around the garden as indicated by Theodore Roosevelt when describing some of the birds in the "hedgerows beyond the garden." The exact location of the hedgerows is unknown.

Receipts and work orders found in the Hicks Nurseries, Inc. Historic Records from the period 1913–1918 indicate that the Roosevelts purchased plants for their garden both in spring and fall. In the fall of 1913 Mrs. Roosevelt ordered 6 cherry, 4 wisteria, 6 clematis, 6 peaches, and 12 honeysuckle to be forwarded the following spring. In April of 1914, she ordered an additional 9 peach saplings. She received 2 Belle of Georgia, 2 Champion, 2 Old Mixon, 2 Crawford's Late, and 1 Chairs Choice. She ordered 6 cherry saplings in May of the same year. Later, in September 1918, Superintendent Gillespic ordered 10 peach trees of assorted varieties, and 1 cherry tree. In December (of that same year) he ordered 4 cherry trees and 4 apricot trees. Although the exact planting location for these trees is unknown, fruit trees were typically located on the borders of the garden and lining the interior walks. 144

### Pastures and Cultivated Fields

According to a writer for *The Country Calendar*, in 1905 there were approximately twenty acres under cultivation. In 1906 a reporter for *Farm Journal* wrote that there were "...forty-seven acres [under cultivation], counting pasture; the reminder is in woodland." 146

Looking east toward Cold Spring Harbor, the landscape was divided by fences into four fields. Immediately east of the windmill and west of the fence dividing these fields, was a cultivated field; the two fields east of the fence were pastures, used for grazing and haying (see figure 1.52, Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The north pasture is where the new barn was located. The south pasture, which contained a small ravine where woody vegetation grew, was not quite as big as the north pasture. Vegetation grew along the fence line that separated the north pasture and another cow pasture (a daisy and clover field) that was adjacent to the east. The field southeast of the house and north of the old farm barn was cultivated and yielded timothy and corn (see figure 1.14).

The apple orchard was located in the field furthest to the east in the inner core. It existed in the 1880's when Theodore Roosevelt purchased the property and was still maintained in 1916 when he phoned Hicks Nursery to get an estimate on spraying (see figure 1.3). 149

Some masses of vegetation existed on the site along fence lines and, in some cases, in open turf. The southwest corner of the property, where Cove Neck Road and the road to Sagamore Hill diverged, was dense with vegetation. A writer for *Broadway Magazine*, described the entrance road and the woods it cut through. He wrote, "...the branches of the oak and maple trees interlock, and the undergrowth runs wild...." 151



FIGURE 1.52: View of Sagamore Hill landscape from windmill looking east toward Cold Spring Harbor, prior to 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1135, Box 6).

# Spatial Relationships/Organization

### Overall Site:

The three-dimensional organization of physical and visual forms define the character of the historic landscape. The landscape elements discussed thus far make up the base plane, vertical plane and overhead plane that create spaces in the landscape. The spatial organization of the site is the relationships between these spaces. Sagamore Hill was divided into four major spaces defined primarily by use; the inner core (including the house lot, working farm, flower and vegetable garden, orchard, tennis court, and target and rifle pit), woodlands, beach, and Smith's Field (see figure 1.53).

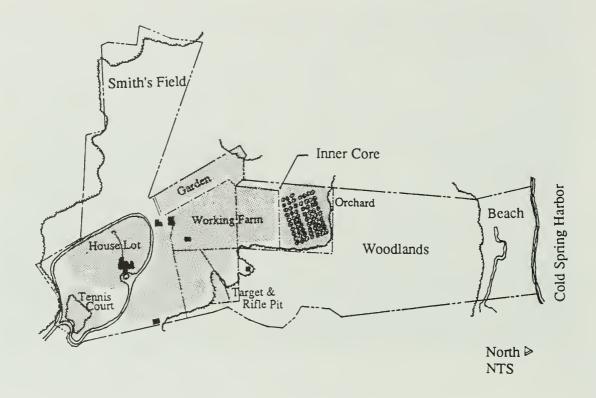


FIGURE 1.53: Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

There was an unmistakable differentiation between spaces throughout Sagamore Hill. The organization of the house lot was very different from the working farm, orchard, woods and beach. The orchard and working farm were highly articulated and consistent spaces, the house lot was less consistent, and the woods and beach were naturally chaotic. Corridor spaces connected these nodes of activity and they themselves had particular characteristics. The landscape features (vegetation, buildings, topography, etc.) played different roles in each space thus creating spaces that evoked distinct feelings and had unique characteristics.

### Outer Acreage:

Woodlands – The outer acreage was divided into three spaces; the woodlands, beach, and Smith's Field. Vegetation played a major part in the spatial organization of the woodlands which covered a large portion of the landscape. The trees formed a continuous, dense overhead plane that created a strong sense of enclosure. The natural arrangement of the trees in the woodlands, in comparison to the deliberate and more formal arrangement in the orchard and lack of trees in the pasture and clover field, created a distinct edge to the woodlands. Verticality was accentuated not only in the tree trunks (different sizes, random spacing, etc.), but in the topography. The ground generally sloped gently east toward Cold Spring Harbor, but some hollows and hills added vertical elements of interest.

<u>Beach</u> – The transition from the woodlands to the beach was explicit. The change from dense woodland with limited views to a sandy beach with expansive views created a distinct difference in the character between the spaces. The beach seemed limitless in two directions, north and south, and was physically bound by the woodlands in the west and Cold Spring Harbor and the hills of Lloyd Neck (the visible landscape across Cold Spring Harbor) in the east.

<u>Smith's Field</u> – "Smith's Field" (the space north of the service road) was spatially and visually divided further into three sections by change in vegetation cover. The two northern sections were cultivated, and the southern section was not. A fence divided the two uses creating a marked physical separation between the sections. For the most part, woodlands surrounded Smith's field forming a visual boundary around the space. The two northern fields were open and expansive; the southern section was enclosed overhead by tree canopies and therefore, appeared more enclosed.

#### Inner Core:

House Lot – The inner core included six distinct sub-spaces: the house lot (including the pet cemetery), the working farm (including pastures and agricultural fields), the flower and vegetable garden, the orchard, the tennis court, and the target and rifle pit. The house lot was defined by woodlands on the west, the service road on the north, buildings and agricultural fields on the east, and agricultural fields on the south. The base plane was an important spatial organizational factor in this area. It consisted of a hill that acted as a natural podium upon which the house was placed. This location provided the best views beyond the walls of the space. The hillside sloped toward the west and afforded views above the woodland, the wall on that side. This visual association with the distant landscape made the house lot appear more expansive. The remainder of the house lot was organized informally. Groups of trees were planted randomly around the house, forming a discontinuous canopy over the sub-space. The spatial character was very different from the distinctive openness of the west lawn and southwest meadows. The cluster of farm buildings to the northeast of the house formed the edge on this side. The change in use and vegetation cover from agricultural fields and woodlands to lawn and meadow around the lot marked the edge of that sub-space and the beginning of another sub-space.

A small area north of the house and adjacent to the service road was known as the pet cemetery. It was a small area, approximately 10'x10', delineated by the surface material (compacted soil). The pet

cemetery was spatially enclosed on the north by trees and the service road, and open on all other sides. The area included an arbor and grave marker.

Working Farm – The working farm consisted of buildings, fences and fields. The topography was generally flat and provided a continuous base plane. The farm buildings were clustered on the northwest edge of the fields, forming a wall on that side of the sub-space. The fences were not more than 4–5' high and thus, as vertical elements, were not visual barriers, but merely physical dividers of the sub-space. Because of this effect, the fields appeared continuous and expansive. The lack of trees made the sky seem limitless, giving the fields and, therefore, the entire working farm, a sense of magnitude.

Flower and Vegetable Garden – The organization of the flower and vegetable garden was different from the fields and pastures. Trees lined walkways at regular intervals, vegetables were planted in straight lines, and paths were parallel. All of these organizational factors, and the fact that the garden had the same basic function as the working farm (agriculture, horticulture), made it similar to the rest of the working portion of the estate. The factors defining separate spaces in the garden were various vegetation forms and fences that provided verticality and an irregular canopy.

Orchard – The orchard had a distinctive, very consistent form. The topography sloped gently in two directions, forming a continuous base plane. The apple trees were spaced evenly apart in a grid form, and created an overhead plane that was not continuous, but somewhat predictable. The space was subdivided by the regularity of the evenly-spaced trunks and canopies of the trees. Fences surrounded the orchard on all sides, but played a minor role in the definition of the space, as compared to the surrounding land use and vegetation. The east and south sides of the orchard were bound visually and physically by dense woodlands which created a sense of enclosure. The west side was defined by a row of trees along the fence line, beyond which was an open pasture. There was also an open field to the north. This change in land use and composition on all sides created a distinct boundary around the orchard.

Tennis Court – Tennis was played in a space southwest of the house near the entrance road. Tennis was of an unusual variety at Sagamore Hill. "The court, in a hollow where the road started its sharp incline to the house, was of dirt, traversed liberally by moles and so heavily shaded that moss grew on it." The court was a flat section in the woods, vertically enclosed by the change in topography and the informal arrangement of woodland trees, whose canopies enclosed the court overhead. The quality of the court was inferior, the ball frequently took unexpected bounces, and the woodland animals disrupted the surface. The surrounding trees also played a major part in the game; a ball that hit a low lying branch was "declared a 'let' and the point was played over." In 1911, Theodore Roosevelt briefly mentioned his dissatisfaction with the proximity of the service road to the court in a letter to Anna Roosevelt Cowles. He wrote, "...In addition to this, we have always wished that the back road did not lead past the tennis court..." Theodore Roosevelt was not dissatisfied with the court and its quality, but rather with the location of the road.

Target and Rifle Pit The target and rifle pit was located in the ravine southeast of the house. 156 It was a space created by the topography. A target, possibly a can or other refuse, was set in the west-facing side of the slope approximately 100 yards from the shooting point to the east (see Inner Core:

Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). It was a favorite pastime for Theodore Roosevelt to go out and practice his shot.

Corridor spaces connected some of the nodes discussed above. For example, the house lot was connected to the tennis court, and the flower and vegetable garden was connected to the orchard. Both of these corridors were enclosed by surrounding vegetation; the connection between the house lot and tennis court was the main entrance road to the estate, therefore it was wide and was vertically defined by tree trunks, topography changes and, in some places, stone walls. The corridor between the flower and vegetable garden and the orchard was narrow. It was enclosed by fences on either side, 1–2' high pasture grasses on the south and trees on the north (which partially enclosed the corridor overhead).

### Views and Vistas

### Overall Site:

The views and vistas of a historic landscape are a feature of the spatial organization. On-site and off-site views and vistas are important to the historic character of the landscape and are created by existing landscape features such as topography, vegetation, buildings, and structures.

## Outer Acreage:

An important view of Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound could be seen from the "Nest" in Smith's Field. "...It [the Nest] commands a magnificent view of the bay and sound, and on a clear day the distant shore of Connecticut can be plainly seen." (see figure 1.33, figure 1.54)<sup>157</sup>

## Inner Core:

The views from the top of the hill at Sagamore were quite extravagant, and very important to Theodore Roosevelt. In 1900, a writer for the *New York Tribune* wrote, "...the visitor has a beautiful view in every direction, especially to the north and east where the waters of the Sound and Cold Spring Harbor are seen." Theodore Roosevelt mentioned the same view in his autobiography. He wrote, "The house stands right on top of the hill,.... We see the sun go down beyond long reaches of land and water....." and, "On the evening of the first day I sat in my rocking-chair on the broad verandah, looking across the Sound towards the glory of the sunset...." The views were of such interest to Roosevelt that he cleared trees to maintain them. In 1906, he wrote to his son Kermit informing him that he chopped trees to clear the view. He also wrote to his sister Anna Roosevelt Cowles (Bamie) that year about his fortune in acquiring Smith's Field because it enabled him to cut a view to the Long Island Sound. Sound.

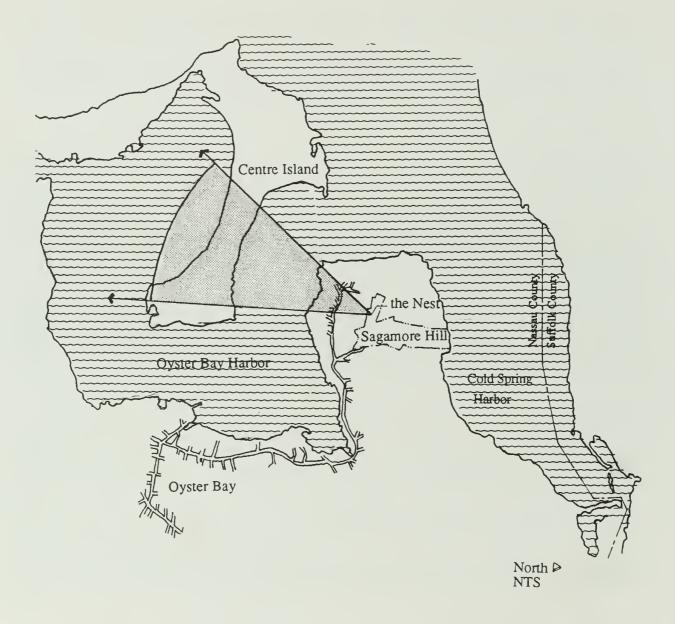


FIGURE 1.54: Diagram showing viewshed from the "Nest" to Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

There also was a significant view to the house from the approach on the main entrance drive from the southwest (see figures 1.55, 1.56). "It [the house] is approached by a steep, winding roadway, which takes the visitor through a dense wood before revealing to him the house itself...." In 1905, a reporter wrote, "...now it [the road] reaches back at a higher elevation; until finally there comes into view a house on a hilltop, swept by salt breezes." This view was changed in 1911 when a new entrance road was built. No information regarding the new view of the house was found during the research for this report.



FIGURE 1.55: View of Sagamore Hill from carriage road, 1905. (SAHINHS, no. 1071, Box 5).

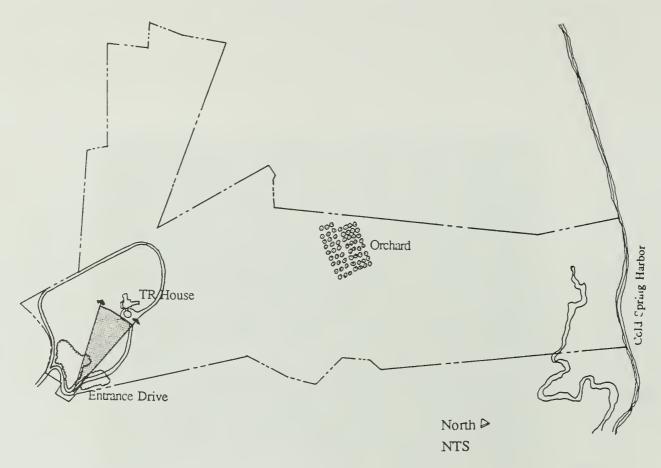


FIGURE 1.56: Diagram showing viewshed from entrance drive to Sagamore Hill. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

### Circulation

### Overall Site:

The earliest evidence of the circulation system at Sagamore Hill was shown on the sketch of the property drawn by Theodore Roosevelt in circa 1880 (see figure 1.3). There was no hierarchy then; all roads existed for the operation of farming. They were compacted soil and just wide enough for a carriage and farm equipment to pass through. Their sole function was to connect the agricultural fields. After Theodore Roosevelt built his home, a hierarchy of roads developed.

The hierarchy within the circulation system at Sagamore Hill during this period was distinctive. The physical characteristics of the individual roads and paths, such as width and material, were based on function. There were three levels in the hierarchy. The primary road was the entrance road to the estate, the one most frequently used. Secondary roads were farm roads created to aid in the function of farming. The third types were pedestrian paths and trails; these were located throughout the site.

### Outer Acreage:

There were trails and farm roads located in the outer acreage of the estate. These were the less frequented routes and therefore were narrow and simple in design and materials, just compacted soil. The farm roads originated in the inner core (and are discussed in that section). There were trails that led to the beach and to the "Nest". These were narrow, compacted soil paths that varied in width (see figure 1.57). The general locations of these paths are shown on the period plan. 164



FIGURE 1.57: Path to Cold Spring Harbor, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1141, Box 6).

## Inner Core:

The primary road was the carriage road that enabled the family and their visitors access to the estate. Although this road was simple in materials, it was the most significant route in the hierarchy. A writer for the *Country Calendar* in 1905 described the route in detail.

To reach it [Sagamore Hill] the road leaves the shore, and then there is a sharp turn into a private way, over which is a warning sign: 'No Automobiles Allowed'. This road, which divides the land belonging to two of the President's relatives, is a pretty stiff climb. It winds about through woodland, exceedingly attractive because of its wilderness; now it becomes so steep that the hill must be traversed almost horizontally...<sup>165</sup>

The carriage road was compacted soil that varied in width (see figure 1.55). According to one source, it was "...only about twelve feet wide at a certain place...." The last 150'–200' of the road was perpendicular to the south facade of the house and terminated in a circular drive that went under the portecochere (see figure 1.35, Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The area underneath the portecochere was paved with brick laid in a herringbone pattern (see figure 1.58).



FIGURE 1.58: Archie on wagon under porte-cochere, brick in herringbone pattern on right side of photo, 1901. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7638).

By 1905 an extension to the entrance road was added, connecting to the porte-cochere on the south side of the house's east wing and continuing north around the wing. It passed the windmill and continued toward the stable and lodge. This road continued north beyond the stable and lodge to the west and met the service road, one of the original roads identified by Theodore Roosevelt on his circa 1880 sketch of the property (see figure 1.3, 1.16). This extension was compacted soil and approximately 10' wide; the service road also was compacted soil; but the width is unknown.

The advent of the automobile brought changes in the circulation system at Sagamore Hill. The entrance road to the estate was too steep for an automobile to climb and, as a result, people used the more practical approach of the service road. Theodore Roosevelt and his wife Edith were uncomfortable with this approach to the house.

You remember when Edith's perennial source of interest was the very large baby carriage? The place of that very large carriage has now been taken in part by the new road. She has grown to feel quite properly, that the change from the horse to the motor age ought not to have implies [sic] that we ourselves and all our visitors should use as the front road the road which leads up by the stable, kitchen and drying ground [northeast of the house]. But this is exactly what has happened. The grading and curves of the front road taken together make it a very difficult matter to go up it, and even down in a motor. In consequence, everybody uses the back road, which is not a pleasant approach to the house. In addition to this, we have always wished that the back road did not lead past the tennis court and in view of that part of the piazza on which we always sit....We are going to put the back road and the front road out of commission and build a new road which we have got permission to build from good Emlen. It will go into the woods at the right hand side of our present road as you come toward the house, the divergence from the old road being after passing Leila's stable, it will then swing to the right through the woods on a gentle curve back to our present road about where the entrance to Emlen's cow pasture is. 167

At the time of his letter to his sister, Roosevelt already had begun to speak with Hans Rude Jacobsen, an engineer, regarding the construction of a new road. Until 1912 all of the roads at Sagamore Hill were compacted soil and (judging from the same letter) unsatisfactory. In the spring of 1912, Hans Rude Jacobsen completed a macadam road for Theodore Roosevelt. Jacobsen had worked for Roosevelt's cousin William Emlen Roosevelt and thus Roosevelt was prompted to call him:

...he [Roosevelt] stated that the present dirt road was not fit for automobile traffic and a new modern road must be built.... I then suggested a more rustic road achieved by using also some of Emlen Roosevelt's land. The Colonel [Roosevelt] agreed and asked me to go ahead with all the necessary engineering work and let the contract for such a road from the main highway to Sagamore Hill, a distance of about on [sic] half a mile....<sup>168</sup>

The macadam road swung onto William Emlen Roosevelt's land southwest of the original entrance road. There were no switch-backs, since it traversed a grade that was not as steep as the original. The road intersected the circular drive in a different location than the original; the intersection was on the southeast portion of the circle rather than perpendicular to it (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). The road was 14' wide and had stone gutters on both sides.

The secondary roads were farm roads. Many existed during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure. From the time Theodore Roosevelt bought the property until his death, all of these farm roads remained

compacted soil roads. Beginning at a triangular lawn area southwest of the stable and lodge, a farm road led southeast across the field to the west of the new barn and turned east into the field south of the same barn. In this area the road forked in several directions. The first extension occurred east of and south along the fence; the second forked 50–60' further east and also ran south, toward the rifle pits along the west edge of the ravine; and the third followed the fence line southeast toward the Gray Cottage, where an oval turn-around brought it back upon itself (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).

Another farm road existed along the western fence line of the orchard. It began at a path parallel to the northern property limit and ran southwest, parallel to the fences into the woods where it forked in two separate directions. The south fork led to Emlen Roosevelt's property, and the east fork ultimately led north past "Lower Lake" to Cold Spring Harbor beach. Both roads were approximately 12' wide.

The third type of route in the circulation system at Sagamore during the period included pedestrian paths and trails. These were not elaborate features. Pedestrian paths existed around the house, in the flower and vegetable garden and, along the edges of pastures.

Until 1905, when the North Room was built, a path from the north facade of the house extended straight out to the pet cemetery, located along the service road. It was compacted soil and approximately 4' wide (see figure 1.38, 1.43). After the North Room was built the path originated by the side door on the west facade, curved around the North Room and met the old path (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).

The vegetable and flower garden had many paths; the west half was separated into sections by bisecting paths and fences (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). There were two main paths within the garden that were oriented in an east—west fashion extending from the western edge of the garden to the grape arbor; these paths were raked, compacted soil approximately 6' wide (see figure 1.27). A third route formed the southern edge of the garden extending from the stable and lodge area, alongside and beyond the garden; it was approximately 10' wide (see figure 1.30, 1.59, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). This route became narrow east of the garden, approximately 4', and was called the "Baby's Walk." 170

The main north–south path was located in the west side of the garden; it was approximately 6' wide, raked, compacted soil (see figure 1.49). The edges of the paths were defined by strips of lawn cut short and well maintained. There were two other north–south paths that intersected the east–west paths (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).

There were additional paths in the garden; these paths were approximately 4' wide, less formal, and compacted soil. They were located under the grape arbor and between rows of vegetables (see figure 1.51, 1.60).



**FIGURE 1.59:** View toward garden, path in middleground in center of photo, c. 1925. (SAHINHS, no. 1104, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.60: Richard Derby Sr. in vegetable garden at Sagamore Hill, paths between rows of vegetables, c. 1917. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

## Furnishings & Objects

## Overall Site:

The furnishings and objects are the elements which provide detail and diversity to the historic landscape. These elements were incorporated to meet functional needs and aesthetic concerns. Perhaps those most significant at Sagamore Hill were the fences that were located throughout the entire property.

### Inner Core:

<u>Fences</u> – There were many fences at Sagamore Hill that separated the fields, pastures, orchard, and woodland (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship). Their main function was to control the livestock.<sup>171</sup> There were several different types, but perhaps the most frequently used fence was the post and rail. The post and rail fence, such as the one seen in figure 1.61, was constructed of four wooden rails with posts approximately every 10'. It was used to delineate pastures from plowed fields. This fence type enclosed the field where the new barn was located (see figure 1.61). It also was used north of the carriage house, then northeast alongside the garden and enclosed the pasture west of the orchard (see figure 1.59).

Another fence type was post and wire; made of posts and a top rail with four single strands of horizontally strung twisted wire spaced evenly apart (see figure 1.29).<sup>172</sup> One of the roads was fenced on one side with post and rail and on the other with post and wire (see figure 1.62). Some of the wire fencing was erected in 1904, but it is unclear at which location.<sup>173</sup> The fence located behind the old farm barn, running east to west, was a simpler fence, having posts with a single top rail (see figures 1.13, 1.14).

There were four different fence types in the garden area. A 6–7' board fence, having flat topped vertical boards forming a consistent horizontal line (see figure 1.48), ran from the wood shed to the grape arbor. A second fence, of the same type that enclosed the garden on the south side, ran from the grape arbor northeast around Woodpile Pond. The third type, a decorative fence, was located south of the arbor and ran east to west, parallel to the path. This fence had carved wood posts spaced approximately 4' apart with a top and bottom rail and a diagonal cross in the center of each section (see figure 1.25). The fourth type was located along the central east-west path of the garden. It had posts that varied from 3' to 4' in height, spaced 4–5' apart. It is unclear what if anything was located between the posts. This "fence" in fact could have been a row of poles for growing vegetables (see figure 1.27). The gate that led from the garden to the baby's walk and orchard was approximately 10' wide and made of five horizontal boards with a vertical board in the center (see figure 1.63). It was "...a balance gate with a big cradle at one end which was filled with rocks to balance the gate and make it easier to open and shut." 175



FIGURE 1.61: Post and rail fence at Sagamore Hill, new barn in background on left side of photo, water tubs in foreground, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).



FIGURE 1.62: Cows on path to orchard, post and rail fence on right side, post and wire on left side, 1907. (SAHINHS, no. 1111, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.63: Richard Derby Sr. and Jr. in garden, gate to "baby's walk" in background, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

<u>Pet Cemetery Stone</u> – The pet cemetery where the Roosevelt children buried their pets was located north of the house and just south of the service road. A stone with the pets' names carved in it marked the grave area. The inscription on the stone was:

FAITHFUL FRIENDS 1902

SUSAN AND JESSIE SKIP LITTLE BOZ 1907

1903 LITTLE TEXAS
JACK CUBA 1898
TAMARA
FRANCE 1917

There was an oriental stone monument located approximately 1' from the cemetery stone (see figure 1.64).



FIGURE 1.64: Pet cemetery stone at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 3901, Box 9).

<u>Sagamore Hill Rock</u> – A rock of unknown location, with the words "Sagamore Hill" carved in it with the letters painted white was present during this period (see figure 1.65).



FIGURE 1.65: Richard Derby Jr. standing in front of Sagamore Hill rock, c. 1919. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

<u>Rocks Around Circular Drive</u> – Toward the end of the period, circa 1918, rocks were located around the circular drive (see figure 1.66). They were spaced evenly apart, approximately 5' on center.

Manure Pile – A manure pile was located between the stable and lodge and the windmill. 176

<u>Water Tub</u> – A round wooden water tub approximately 24" high was located in the garden east of the arbor in circa 1918 (see figure 1.67). A spigot supplying running water was located above it.<sup>177</sup> At least two similar water tubs were located on the west side of the new barn along the split-rail fence (see figure 1.61).



**FIGURE 1.66:** Richard Derby Jr. on circular drive in front of Sagamore Hill, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).



FIGURE 1.67: Richard Derby Sr. and Jr. in garden near water tub, c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

White Bench – There was a white bench located under a large white oak tree (see figure 1.68). The bench was white marble, given to the Roosevelts by Oscar Straus. Although this location remains undetermined, the same bench also was seen located near the North Room and covered with wisteria (Wisteria sp.) vines. 179

<u>Elkhorn Chair</u> – The elkhorn chair was placed in a variety of locations at different times, including out in the landscape and on the verandah by the front door (see figure 1.69). It also was used by the Secret Service men during Theodore Roosevelt's Presidency. After being exposed to many winters, it became "twisted and snarled up" and put in the dump heap. <sup>180</sup>

<u>Sand Box</u> – There was a sand box underneath an undetermined oak tree. "The Oak tree had underneath it a sand box in which the smaller children used to play".<sup>181</sup>



**FIGURE 1.68:** White bench underneath oak tree at Sagamore Hill, n.d. (SAHINHS, no. 1138, Box 6).



FIGURE 1.69: Mrs. Roosevelt in elkhorn chair, c. 1904. (SAHINHS, no. 9342, Box 14).

<u>Bird Bath</u> – A bird bath was located under the elm tree at the northwest corner of the North Room and "...was particularly appreciated by both T.R. and Mrs. Roosevelt." Either the same object, or a second one, was located underneath the weeping elm on the southwest corner of the verandah. "For the last twenty years orange-liveried orioles have woven their purse-like gray nests in its [the weeping elm] drooping branches. Beneath it stands a blue and white basin filled with water in which the birds splash and from which the dogs drink". 183

<u>Drying Ground</u> – The Roosevelts had a drying ground outside of the house. <sup>184</sup> It was located somewhere on the northeast side of the house. Theodore Roosevelt, in a letter to his sister Anna Roosevelt Cowles (Bamie), mentioned the line and alluded to its location. "...the motor age ought not to have implies [sic] that we ourselves and all our visitors should use as the front road the road which leads

up by the stable, kitchen and drying ground....<sup>185</sup> Details regarding the method and apparatus clothes were dried on were not located during the research for this report.

Other miscellaneous objects were located on the site during this period, including woodpiles, and several objects whose functions are unknown. One woodpile was located northwest of the carriage house and appeared to be a pile of fence rails (see figure 1.70). There were, undoubtedly, piles of wood that Theodore Roosevelt had chopped for the fireplaces, but no specific location is known. Unidentified objects can be seen in an early 1900's photo underneath the tree on the northwest corner of the North Room; in a 1905 photo on the east side of the lodge; in an unidentified location in circa 1918 (see figures 1.47, 1.71). There were four wooden posts approximately 4–5' high stuck in the ground and forming a square, with two cross members on at least two sides connecting the posts. A row of posts about 10' high was located in front of the carriage shed and chicken coop and tool shed. The row ran along the west facades of the buildings for more than 100' (see figure 1.22). Use and the length of time it remained there is unknown.



FIGURE 1.70: Richard Derby Jr. southwest of chicken coop and carriage house, c. 1918. (Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University).



FIGURE 1.71: Richard Derby Jr., c. 1918. (SAHINHS, Family photo album no. 7644).

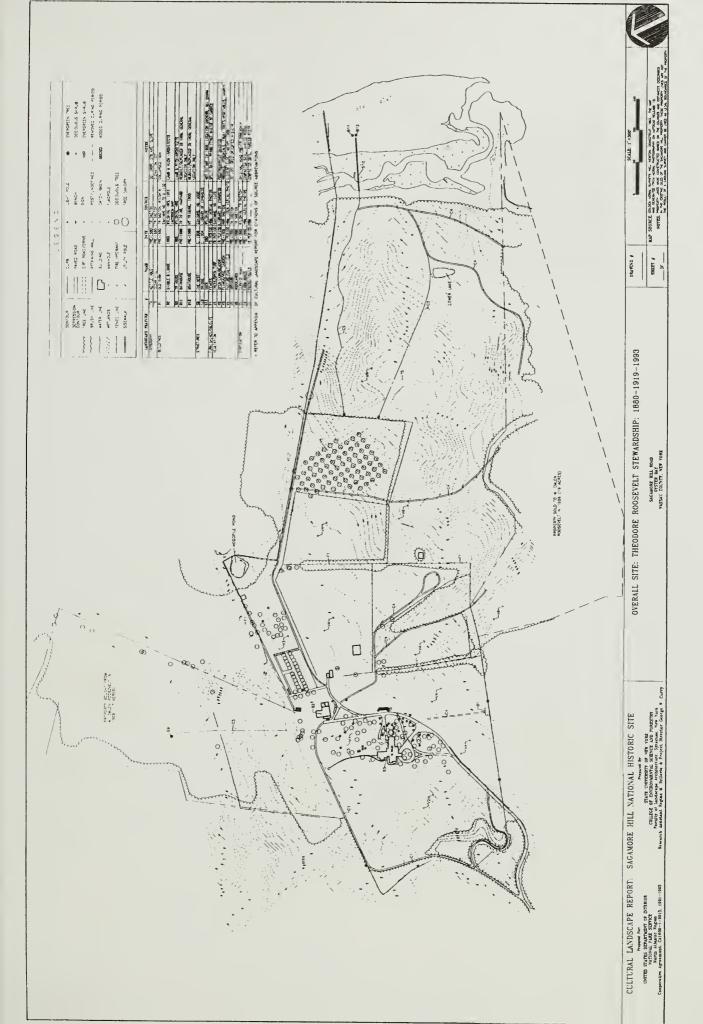
## Summary

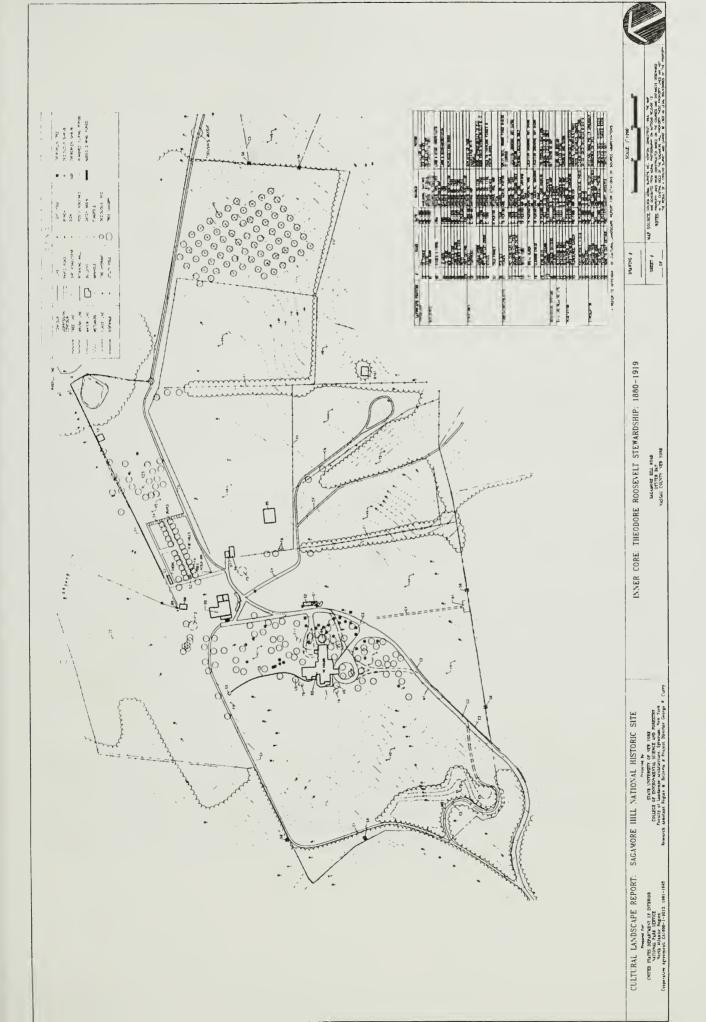
The first period of stewardship began with Theodore Roosevelt enthusiastically purchasing property and establishing his home; it ended with Roosevelt's death at Sagamore Hill on January 6, 1919.

The beginning of the period was devoted to creating a home for Theodore Roosevelt and his family. Roosevelt had dreams of bringing his young wife Alice Lee to Oyster Bay to start a family. The dream tragically ended when Alice died while giving birth to their first daughter. He realized that he still needed to provide a home and life for his daughter, and his plans at Oyster Bay continued. He constructed a house and other buildings to support his household on the existing working farm. He was a family man and a naturalist; therefore, he did not create a palatial estate but rather a home: one that could provide staples for an ever increasing family, afford a natural setting for recreational and educational purposes, and exemplify the keen personal interests of Theodore Roosevelt.

The landscape, during Roosevelt's stewardship, was defined by land use. The farm consisted of a number of highly manipulated sub-spaces growing fruits and vegetable for household use, and grasses and grains to sustain livestock. Vegetation and topography were the organizing principles of the working farm. Expansive, continuous, relatively level agricultural fields and pastures were located on three sides of the house which was located on the top of the hill overlooking the farm and adjacent lands. The woodlands were used as recreational areas conducive of riding, walking, bird-watching, camping, and shooting. The woodlands surrounded the farm and house lot and were enclosed by a continuous overhead canopy and the natural verticality of the tree trunks. The beach was also used for recreation. Sunbathing, rowing, and swimming were favorite pastimes for the Roosevelts'. Significant off-site views of the distant waters and adjacent farms were the primary attractions this property afforded Roosevelt.







## II. Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship (1919–1948)

#### Overview of Site

The second period of stewardship begins in January of 1919, the time of Theodore Roosevelt's death, and ends with Mrs. Roosevelt's death on September 30, 1948. Little information was located regarding the landscape during this period in Sagamore Hill's history. The Roosevelt children had grown and moved on to begin their own families, Theodore Roosevelt had died and Mrs. Roosevelt was left alone at the estate. She spent much of her time traveling to see her children, grandchildren, and other relatives. Summers were spent at Sagamore, and winters she traveled to warmer climates. The site still functioned as a working farm, although not as actively as previously; Mrs. Roosevelt retained a caretaker, a gardener, maids, and a cook.

Mrs. Roosevelt's twenty-nine year stewardship saw many changes in the landscape features of the site though the basic function of farming was maintained throughout her tenure. This period included the destruction of one building and one structure, the construction of three new buildings, and the alteration of one building for a different use. Vegetation growth altered views and vistas, and less acreage was cultivated. Successional growth invaded these areas, thus changing the location of the woodline and the character of those spaces.

The eighty-seven acres owned by Theodore Roosevelt at the end of the first period of stewardship were under Mrs. Roosevelt's management until she gave four acres to her son Theodore, Jr. (legally deeded in 1945), in the area of the orchard, in 1938. From 1938 until her death, she was the steward of eighty-three acres. The property was maintained in much the same way it had been during Period One.

The property was divided into highly manipulated areas and less manipulated areas. The pastures, agricultural fields, orchard, and flower and vegetable garden were maintained for most of the second period. Maintenance of the orchard terminated in 1938 when Theodore Jr. built a house in that location. At the end of the period, the mid-1940s, when Mrs. Roosevelt fell ill, the number of acres that were farmed decreased. The function of the farm, however, did not cease until Mrs. Roosevelt's death. The less manipulated areas, specifically the area around the house, changed minimally. There is no evidence of the removal of significant vegetation, although vegetation growth inevitably changed the views, organization, and character of this area.

The most significant changes on the site occurred from 1938 through the end of the period. In 1938, three new buildings were constructed in the orchard and surrounding area. Theodore Roosevelt Jr. built a house and two out-buildings on a four acre lot given to him by his mother. The stable and lodge burned in 1947, and, as a result, the new barn was altered to serve as a residence for the caretaker who once lived in the lodge. The windmill was destroyed or dismantled at some point during this period, although the details of its removal are unknown. Cultivating and management of the site diminished during the last five years of Mrs. Roosevelt's life when she became ill.

For the first nineteen years of Period Two, the site retained much of its character from Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship. Regardless of whether Mrs. Roosevelt was at Sagamore Hill, or off visiting one of her children or relatives, the gardener and caretaker maintained the farm. It was not until 1938 that the character of the site began changing. The change was minimal at first, increased steadily in the mid-1940's, and changed rapidly after Mrs. Roosevelt's death (Period Three).

### **Environmental Context**

<u>Socio-Cultural</u> – The portion of land in the Town of Oyster Bay, County of Nassau that was known as Cove Neck became an incorporated village in April, 1927. <sup>188</sup>

Incorporated villages in New York State are political entities within towns that are designed to meet the needs of people in a setting that is more rural, and less than urban, in density of population. By creating a village the residents of a particular area are able to promote their own projects and pay for whatever additional services their mode of living may demand. They are not, however, wholly free of town government. Residents of incorporated villages must still pay town taxes. They vote for town officers and are represented by the town supervisor on the county board. The corporate powers of villages are entrusted to a mayor and a board of trustees. Small villages, such as Cove Neck, have two trustees. The growth of incorporated villages was the major governmental development in Nassau County through the 1920's. Many of the new villages were areas of intensive population growth that required local government improvements. Others, like Cove Neck, were larger geographic areas with small populations that were created by wealthy land owners to keep strict control over development in order to maintain the area's rural character. In 1950 the village of Cove Neck had a population of approximately 250 persons within an area of 874 acres divided into fifty individual home ownerships,... 189

## **Landscape Setting**

The boundaries of the site changed in this period when Mrs. Roosevelt gave a four-acre lot of land to Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. in the area of the old orchard (see figure 2.1). Although Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. and his wife built a house and two other buildings on this parcel in 1938, the land transfer did not occur officially until 1945, approximately one year after Theodore, Jr.'s death. <sup>190</sup> The original plans were for him and his wife to inherit Sagamore Hill upon the death of Mrs. Roosevelt; but, before that could happen, they became tired of living in apartments, and Mrs. Roosevelt agreed to let them build in the area of the orchard. Sagamore Hill thus consisted of approximately 83 acres from this transfer in 1945 until the end of this period of history.

Adjacent properties consisted of large tracts of land with single family residences. Many of the "Roosevelt colony" remained: W. Emlen Roosevelt owned four large tracts, one west of Sagamore Hill and three south; Philip J. Roosevelt owned one to the north of Theodore Roosevelt's estate; and Mrs. J. West Roosevelt still owned and occupied property to the west (see figure 2.2). Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. and his wife Eleanor occupied the estate of William Swan south on Cove Road until they built their home on the Sagamore Hill property.



**FIGURE 2.1:** Map showing lot given to Eleanor B. Roosevelt in 1945. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

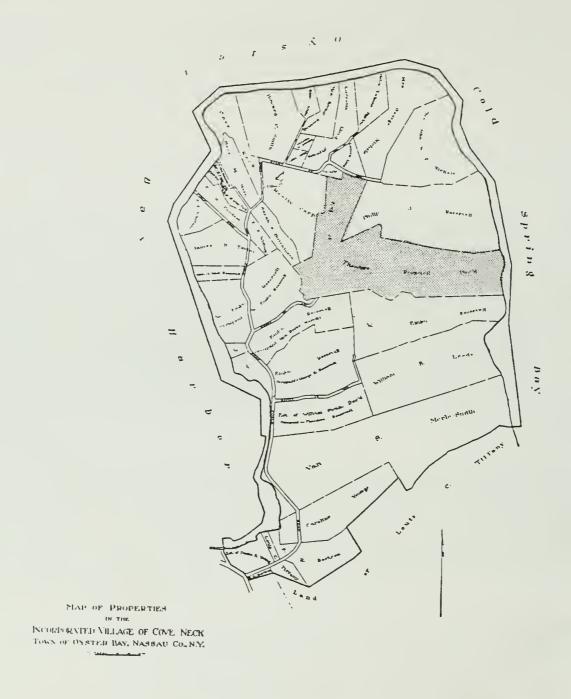


FIGURE 2.2: Map of Properties in the Incorporated Village of Cove Neck, c. 1928. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 35, Folder 9).

## **Topography**

#### Overall Site:

Few changes were made to the topography during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship. The changes occurred in the area of the orchard, the garden and Smith's Field. The construction of Theodore Roosevelt, Jr.'s and his wife's "Old Orchard" house, and a new entrance road to the house required grading the land and affected the topography in these areas.

### Outer Acreage:

The only topographical changes in the outer acreage occurred in 1938 when a new road was built from Cove Road to the area of the orchard (see Overall Site: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship). The road began at Cove Road north of Mrs. Roosevelt's property and ran south along the eastern boundary of Smith's Field at an average slope of 1.8%. The road curved toward the west around the glacial kettle hole, then crossed a right-of-way on Philip J. Roosevelt's land and cut through Mrs. Roosevelt's flower and vegetable garden. The topography of Smith's Field was generally flat, with the exception of the steep glacial kettle hole described in Period One (which the road curved around), therefore minimal grade changes were made for the new road.

### <u>Inner Core</u>:

The landform in the orchard area changed significantly in 1938 when Theodore Jr. and his wife built their house, foreman's cottage and garage in that location. Although no topography map dating back before 1938 was found during the research for this report, the existing topography indicates that fill was brought in before construction. The house was constructed on a platform at a 125' elevation. The land sloped down on the southwest, south and southeast sides on an average slope of approximately 25%.

The topography in the garden was changed when the road was constructed through it, from the north, to the "Baby's Walk" (see Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship). The garden and "Baby's Walk" were relatively flat, therefore grading was minimal in this area.

## **Buildings and Structures**

## Overall Site:

Of the eleven buildings and fifteen structures existing at the close of the first period of history, ten buildings and four structures were documented throughout the second period. The extant buildings were: Gray Cottage, bath house or boat house (both did not survive), house, ice house, new barn, chicken coop and tool shed, carriage house, gardener's shed, and privy. The extant structures were: the "Nest", bridge, pump house, garden arbor, and cold frames. Two buildings and one structure were destroyed, one building was altered, the existence of three structures are unconfirmed, eight new buildings were constructed, and five buildings were documented for the first time during the second period.

### Outer Acreage:

## **Buildings**

The Bath house & Boathouse – These two buildings existed at the beginning of the second period in the area of the Cold Spring Harbor beach. They were located only several feet apart at the end of the bridge. Only one of the two remained at the end of the second period (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). No other documentation was found to verify which of the buildings was extant during this period of history.

## Inner Core:

## **Buildings**

Old Orchard – Old Orchard, constructed in 1938, was the home of Theodore Roosevelt Jr. and his wife Eleanor. It was designed by architect William McMillan and constructed by E.W. Howell, Co. It was a large Neo-Georgian style house located in the southern portion of the orchard, roughly 1400' east of Mrs. Roosevelt's house (see Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship). It was two stories with a total of nineteen rooms and a partial basement. The front of the building faced northeast; it was red brick veneer with white trim and a slate roof, color unknown (see figure 2.3). The rectangular building was 80'x55', not including the servants' wing. The servant's wing was attached to the east side of the building; it also was built in 1938, as part of the original building. It was 50'x30', two stories tall, and the exterior was the same as Old Orchard.

<u>Foreman's Cottage</u> – The foreman's cottage, constructed in 1938, was the home of the head groundskeeper for the Old Orchard estate. It was located approximately 250' north of Old Orchard; the front of the building faced west (see Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship). It was a one and one-half story, rectangular block approximately 50'x35' and clad with wood shingles painted brown (see figure 2.4).

Garage – A six-car garage, also constructed in 1938, stored the estate vehicles. A one-story apartment above the three storage areas on the east end of the building was the home of Mr. Peter Cucci, the assistant groundskeeper, from 1938–1942. The building faced southeast; it was a wood-shingled, brown, rectangular block, 80'x20', clad with wood shingles painted brown (see figure 2.5, Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship). Another small addition, approximately 20'x20', was located on the north side. It is unclear if this mass was part of the original building or an addition.

Stable and Lodge – The stable and lodge, the first building Theodore Roosevelt had constructed on the site in 1883, burned in 1947 (see figure 1.16). The building had been used as a residence by the caretaker of the site at the time, Valenty Mazur. After the fire, he moved into the new barn. The foundation of the stable and lodge remained intact and was covered with soil.<sup>194</sup>



FIGURE 2.3: Old Orchard, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 2.4: Foreman's Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 2.5: Garage associated with the Old Orchard estate, 1993. (Photograph by author).

New Barn – The new barn was converted to a three car garage and servants' living quarters after the stable and lodge burned. A living room and kitchen were located on the first floor, and two bedrooms and one bath on the second floor. Almost half of the cubic (foot) area of the new barn was unused during Period Two.<sup>195</sup> The alterations included: a partition separating the 32' x 18' dwelling section from the 32' x 24' garage, a 14' x 16' basement under the dwelling, a porch on the south side, and a brick chimney for the boiler and kitchen coal stove replacing the cupola (see figure 1.21, 2.6).<sup>196</sup>

<u>Cow Shed</u> – A cow shed, construction date unknown, was located 7'–8' north of the carriage house. It was one-story, 26' x 15' x 8', wood frame with a wood shingle roof, dirt and concrete floor, with no heat or light; it was first documented in 1940 (see figure 2.7, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The color of the cow shed is unknown.

 $\frac{Small\ Chicken\ House}{Small\ Chicken\ House}-A\ small\ chicken\ house,\ construction\ date\ unknown,\ was\ located\ 15–20'\ southwest\ of\ the\ chicken\ coop\ and\ tool\ shed.^{198}\ It\ was\ 8'\ x\ 10'\ x\ 7'\ wood\ frame;\ it\ was\ first\ documented\ in\ 1940\ (see\ Appendix\ G:\ Aerial\ Photographs).$  The color of the chicken house is unknown.



**FIGURE 2.6:** New barn converted to three-car garage and residence, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "G").

<u>Privy at Chauffeur's Cottage</u> – A privy, construction date unknown, was located 35–40' south of the Gray Cottage. It was 3' x 5' x 6'; wood frame construction; it was first documented in 1950.<sup>199</sup> The color of the privy is unknown.

Sheds – Two small sheds, construction date unknown, were located northwest and adjacent to the gardener's shed. They were approximately 6' x 8' x 5', and 4' x 5' x 6', wood frame buildings; they were first documented in 1950 (see figure 2.8). The color of the sheds is unknown.

#### **Structures**

<u>Windmill</u> – The windmill can not be documented for this period of site history; it did not exist in 1950 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). It apparently was destroyed or dismantled prior to or during Period Two; the date and reason are unknown.<sup>201</sup>

<u>Pet Cemetery Arbor, Pig Sty, Stiles</u> – These eight structures (including six stiles) existed at the close of the first period of history, but could not be documented for the second period. No information regarding the existence of the pet cemetery arbor, pig sty, and stiles in Period Two was found during the research for this report.



FIGURE 2.7: Cow shed near carriage house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "K").



FIGURE 2.8: Sheds near Gardener's shed, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "L").

### Vegetation

### Overall Site:

Information regarding the vegetation on the site during this period comes from a number of sources. A few photographs and a collection of postcards from the period were located during the research for this report and illustrated the growth of the vegetation from the previous period. Purchase receipts and canceled checks from Mrs. Roosevelt and her caretakers indicated that the site still functioned as a working farm producing fruits, vegetables, crops and flowers. However, the number of acres cultivated diminished from the mid-1940s until the end of this period of history.

# Outer Acreage:

The vegetation in the woodlands and beach virtually remained the same throughout Period Two, closely resembling the first period of history despite of the addition of twenty-nine years' growth. The edge of the woodlands was maintained, and little vegetation other than grasses existed on the beach.

The northern two sections of "Smith's Field" were active farm fields until at least 1926. However, these fields were not cultivated throughout period two; by 1950, the two northern sections were indistinguishable, and successional deciduous and evergreen trees had invaded this portion of the outer acreage (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

### Inner Core:

In general, the vegetation patterns in the inner core of the property remained the same as at the close of the first period. Deciduous trees were located in open turf on the northeast and south sides of the house, evergreen and deciduous trees on the east. The cultivated fields were the same as in the first period, however, less cultivation took place in this period (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

## Trees in Open Turf

The trees located around the house were documented by local surveyors A.J. Edwards and T.S. Prime in 1949.<sup>202</sup> Deciduous species documented included: beech (*Fagus* sp.), oak (*Quercus* sp.), maple (*Acer* sp.), elm (*Ulmus* sp.), dogwood (*Cornus* sp.), birch (*Betula* sp.), flowering crabapple (*Malus* sp.), cherry (*Prunus* sp.), tulip (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), larch (*Larix* sp.), and horsechestnut (*Aesculus* sp.). Evergreen species include: pine (*Pinus* sp.), hemlock (*Tsuga* sp.), and cedar (*Juniperus* sp.) (see Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship: Inner Core).

#### Shrubs

The barberry (*Berberis* sp.) on the south side of the porte-cochere in Period One, and the yew (*Taxus* sp.) on the southwest corner of the house, were removed by the early part of this period (circa 1922). In circa 1948 hosta (*Hosta* sp.) were located along the base of the verandah on all sides (see figure 2.9). They were approximately 8" high and spaced unevenly. No other information regarding shrubs existing in period two was found during the research for this report.

#### Vines

In 1922 wisteria (*Wisteria* sp.) covered the north room and was located on two posts at the northwest side of the verandah (see figure 1.45). The Fiveleaf Akebia (*Akebia quinata*) located on the porte-cochere during period one was removed by circa 1922 (see figure 1.41, 1.42, 2.9).

## Open Lawn and Meadow

The west lawn was well-groomed at least until 1926; the lawn was cut more frequently approximately 50' around the house and maintained taller beyond (see figure 1.45). By the close of the second period, the west lawn was not as strictly managed; a mow line was not as apparent and successional tree and shrub species encroached on the lawn from the southwest and the north (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).



**FIGURE 2.9:** Sagamore Hill west elevation, *Hosta* along base of verandah, c. 1948. (SAHINHS, no. 1077, Box 5).

# Flower and Vegetable Garden

The general layout of the flower and vegetable garden during period two was the same as described in Period One with the exception of the entry road to Old Orchard that split the cultivated portion of the garden from the Woodpile Pond. Evidently the road did not interfere with the operation of the garden, as the garden was in full operation during most of Period Two. During the years 1938–1943, seeds, plants, fertilizers, bone meal, and lime generally were purchased in the spring. On average, twenty-two types of vegetables were planted in the central portion, and ten types of flowers were planted in the west portion, north and south of the arbor; bulbs were purchased and planted in the fall.<sup>203</sup> The garden was in full operation prior to these years and production seems to have dwindled only after 1943, around the same time Mrs. Roosevelt became ill (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

#### Pastures and Cultivated Fields

Separation between pastures and cultivated fields remained the same in Period Two as at the close of Period One. However, not all were managed in the same way. There were two cultivated fields; one west of the carriage house and chicken coop and one northwest of the Gray Cottage. The field southeast of the house was no longer cultivated by 1926. The pastures seemed to remain the same until late in the period, but by 1950 woody vegetation began to invade a portion of the south pasture, west of the ravine (see Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

#### Orchard

A significant change occurred in the orchard in Period Two. The construction of Old Orchard in 1938 required the removal of an undetermined number of apple trees, and an ice storm destroyed some of the remaining trees late in the period (exact date unknown, see figures 2.10, 2.11). When Theodore, Jr. and his wife built Old Orchard in 1938, this area no longer functioned as part of the Sagamore Hill farm. An assumption can be made that from this time the apple orchard was no longer strictly managed.



FIGURE 2.10: Old Orchard ice storm, c. 1940. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).



FIGURE 2.11: Old Orchard ice storm, fence in background, c. 1940. (Courtesy of the Library of Congress).

### Spatial Relationships/Organization

#### Overall Site:

Although the four major spaces (inner core, woodlands, beach, and Smith's Field) were maintained from the previous period, the spatial relationships and organization of the site changed during Mrs. Roosevelt's tenure for several reasons. The construction and demolition of buildings, the growth of vegetation, and changes in land use each had a direct effect on the three dimensional organization of physical and visual forms of the landscape (see figure 2.12).

#### Outer Acreage:

<u>Smith's Field</u> – The only change in the spatial organization of the outer acreage was in the Smith's Field area. The increase in vegetation cover in the northern two sections (that became one section in this period) made the space appear smaller as the sense of enclosure increased. The adjacent fields to the east were no longer cultivated, and vegetation grew along the property boundary on the east side, creating an edge that did not exist during Period One.

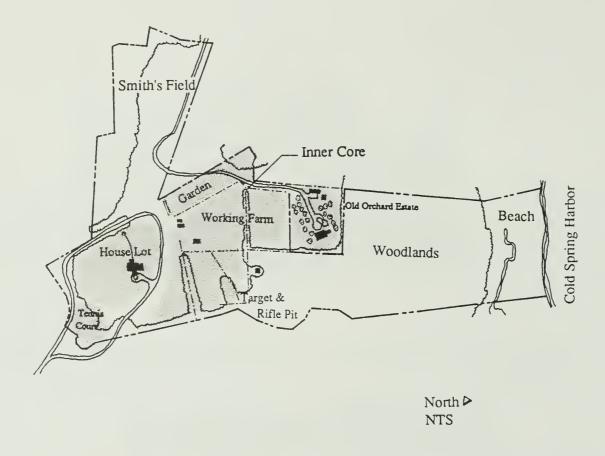


FIGURE 2.12: Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

### Inner Core:

The inner core consisted of the same sub-spaces as in Period One. However, the spatial organization of the spaces changed. They changed significantly on the site in 1938 when Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. built his home and out buildings in the old orchard area, and again in 1947, when the stable and lodge burned.

<u>House Lot</u> – Vegetation growth changed the spatial definition of the house lot area in the second period. Dense tree canopies limited the space overhead and increased the amount of enclosure. The west lawn and southwest meadows remained open and expansive.

Working Farm – The spatial organization of the working farm changed greatly in 1947 when the stable and lodge was destroyed by fire. The building formed a visual barrier on the northwest side of the sub-space, and was an important part of the cluster of farm buildings in that portion of the property. With the loss of the building, the edge of the sub-space was less definitive; formed by the trees scattered on the lawn and the service road. Another change in the farm portion was the removal of the fence dividing the north pasture and the daisy and clover field to the east; this change made the space larger. The fence existed in 1926, was removed sometime before 1940, but was rebuilt by 1950 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

<u>Flower and Vegetable Garden</u> – The spatial organization of the flower and vegetable garden changed in 1938 when the entrance road to Old Orchard divided it into two parts (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The road followed the existing woodline in the northeast corner of the garden, thus creating a distinct separation between the pig sty area and the vegetables, flowers, and fruit trees.

Orchard – The continuity and regular organization of the orchard trees was interrupted by Old Orchard. The entrance road and out buildings notably changed the spatial character of the sub-space. It remained enclosed visually on three sides by vegetation and physically on the west side by a fence. The base plane changed from gently sloping on two sides to a platform where the house was built, dropping off on three sides. This change, as well as the removal of trees for the construction of the massive building, disrupted the continuity of the once orderly, enclosed space. The result was a space with irregular patterns of enclosure: the west portion was enclosed by the remaining orchard trees, while the road and circular drive area was more expansive because there was no overhead or vertical plane and the base plane was flat and continuous. The house was a focal point—the space was oriented toward it. The foreman's cottage and garage further divided the sub-space, bounded on the north and east by vegetation and on the south and west by fences.

#### Views and Vistas

#### Overall Site:

The extravagant views that enticed Theodore Roosevelt to build his home on this highest point on Cove Neck were maintained throughout the second period of history.<sup>204</sup> The views were toward the east and west. Construction of new buildings and roads altered existing views and created new ones in the second period of history.

#### Inner Core:

The view from the working portion of the estate to the east was changed significantly from open pastures and fields to a view of Old Orchard. The change was notable because the building mass now

served as a focal point when looking in that direction (see figure 2.13, 2.14). Therefore, the original view off-site became a foreshortened view within the property.

A new view existed from the road leading to Old Orchard. The view was across the open pasture; the focal point was the Old Orchard mansion (see figure 2.15).

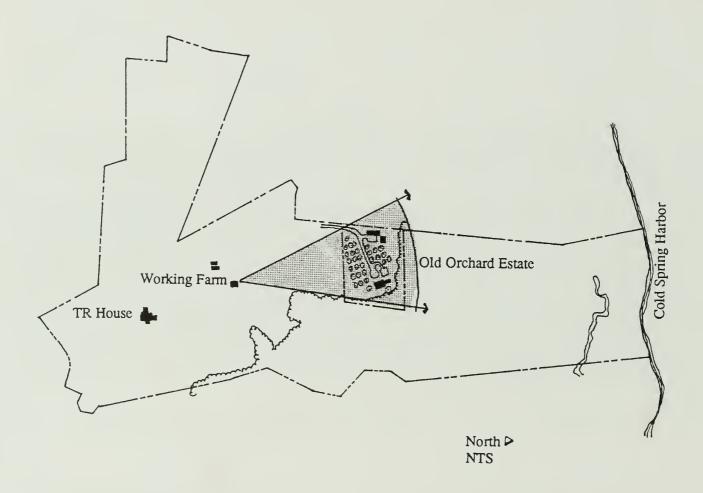


FIGURE 2.13: Diagram showing viewshed from Sagamore Hill to Old Orchard estate. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).



FIGURE 2.14: View from Old Orchard across pasture to new barn, c. 1950. (SAHINHS).

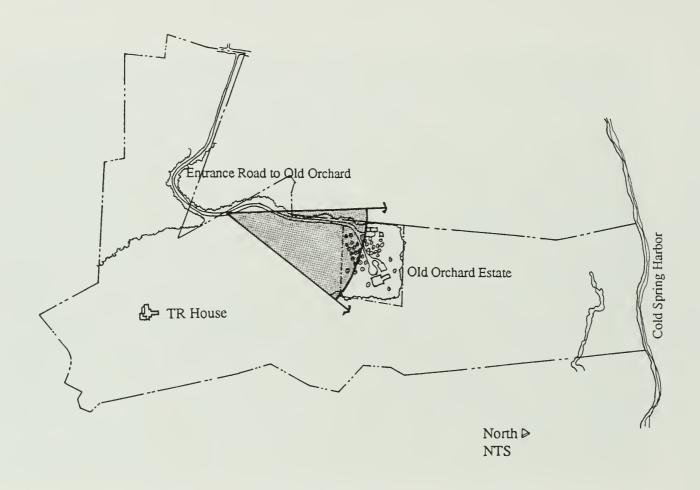


FIGURE 2.15: Diagram showing viewshed from new road to Old Orchard. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

#### Circulation

#### Overall Site:

The hierarchy of roads at Sagamore Hill remained the same in Period Two. The entrance drive was the primary road, the farm roads were secondary, and paths and trails were tertiary. Two new roads were constructed in the inner core during this period; one was primary and one was secondary.

## Outer Acreage:

The farm roads located in the outer acreage during the first period of stewardship were abandoned during the latter part of Mrs. Roosevelt's tenure. By 1948 the roads were unusable:

There is a ravine running down to the beach, near the south border of the property but this has been used so little that it has grown up so that it is impossible to use it at the present time for automobile travel.<sup>205</sup>

#### Inner Core:

A road was constructed from Cove Road, north of Sagamore Hill, along the eastern boundary of Smith's Field, through the flower and vegetable garden, to the Old Orchard estate in 1938. It was a paved road, presumably asphalt, approximately 18' wide; it was constructed, in part, on top of the Baby's Walk (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

Most of the secondary farm roads described in Period One still existed and were used for most of the second period; some, however, were abandoned. The farm road southeast of the house and perpendicular to the old farm barn completely disappeared by 1926 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). Use of the road was presumably discontinued after 1904 when the old farm barn collapsed. By 1950, the remaining farm roads were barely distinguishable in an aerial photograph, suggesting the roads were not used late in the second period. Specifically, use of the farm road located on the western fence line of the orchard diminished greatly after 1938 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

A new road, originating from north of the cow shed, to the new barn, is first documented in 1950 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The road was presumably constructed in 1947 when the new barn was altered to serve as a residence for the site caretaker. It was compacted soil, approximately 12' wide.

## Furnishings & Objects

### Overall Site:

A number of unidentified furnishings and/or objects could be located from the 1950 aerial photograph. However, the form and function of these objects is unknown, and no further references regarding these objects was found during the research for this report (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). At least three objects were located in the woodlands of the outer acreage, and two were located in the inner core of the property.

# Inner Core:

<u>Fences</u> – A fence that separated the north pasture (where the new barn was) and the adjacent daisy and clover field was dismantled at some point during Period Two. The fence existed in 1926, was removed by 1940, and rebuilt by 1950 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). Further documentation regarding the dates and reasons for the changes was not found during the research for this report.

A fence was located near the northeast corner of the north room, running north-south along the east wall of the building, in 1922 (see figure 2.16). It was 3'-4' high, had a 2x4" top rail, and 2x4" on the bottom connecting posts that were 4'-6' apart. A similar fence was located further east; the construction date and purpose of these fences are unknown.

The board fence bordering the northern boundary of the flower and vegetable garden from the gardener's shed to the grape arbor was altered in 1938 to accommodate the new road to the Old Orchard estate. The board fence terminated on the west side of the road and a post and rail fence began on the opposite side along the boundary of the garden to Woodpile Pond (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

New fences were constructed by the foreman's cottage and garage on the Old Orchard estate. The fences ran east-west and north-south and enclosed the parking lot adjacent to the buildings (see Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). They were approximately 6' high and were constructed of abutting, 3–4" vertical wood boards, pointed on top. The fence was not painted, but allowed to weather naturally. The fences served to screen the outbuildings and service area from the Old Orchard mansion (see figures 2.11).

<u>Cannon</u> – A cannon was located 5' north of the north room in 1922 and remained throughout the period (see figure 2.16, 2.17). Materials, size, color and origin are unknown.



FIGURE 2.16: Northeast corner of North Room, cannon and fence in foreground, c. 1922. (SAHINHS, no. 9303, Box 14).



FIGURE 2.17: Cannon north of North Room, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "E").

## **Summary**

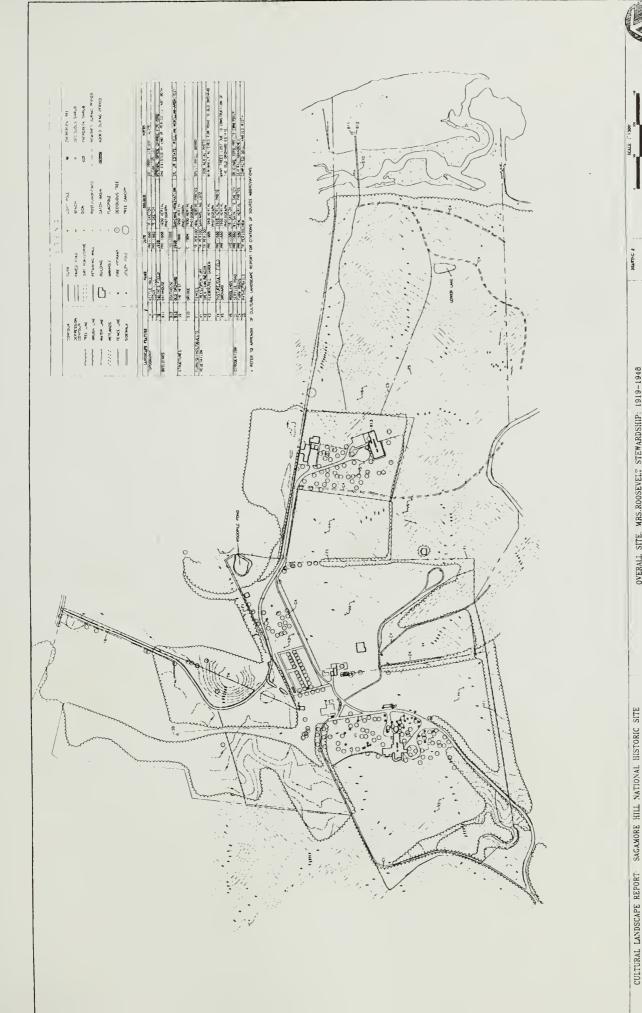
The second period of history began in 1919 when Theodore Roosevelt died and Mrs. Roosevelt was the sole steward of the property; it ended with Mrs. Roosevelt's death on September 30, 1948.

The site changed in several ways during this period of history. First, the boundaries of the site changed in 1938 when Mrs. Roosevelt gave her son property in the area of the orchard and he built a home there. The construction of the Old Orchard mansion and out buildings changed many of the landscape features documented in Period One including: topography, buildings and structures, vegetation, spatial organization, views and vistas, circulation, and furnishings and objects. In 1945, the Old Orchard parcel deed was officially transferred and was no longer legally part of Sagamore Hill. However, the physical and visual changes made to construct Old Orchard had affected the historic landscape. Second, one original building and one structure were destroyed or dismantled, and roads were constructed.

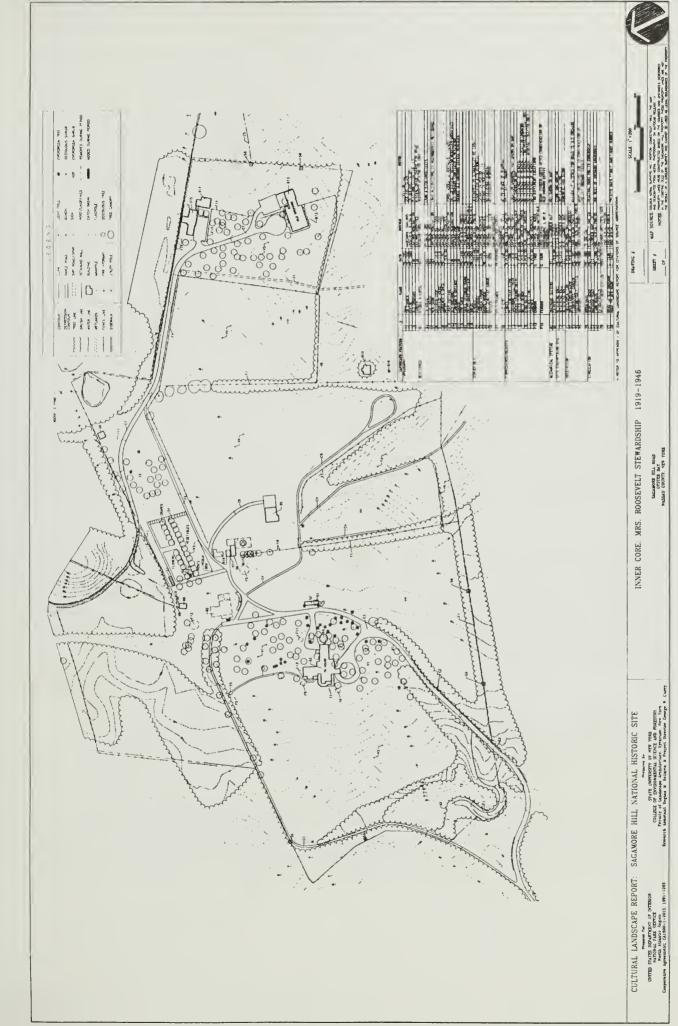
The site retained some features and associations described in Period One. It functioned as a working farm for approximately twenty-four of the twenty-nine years this period encompasses, even though Mrs. Roosevelt spent time away from Sagamore Hill. Gardeners and caretakers were employed to manage the grounds throughout the period and the lawn, trees and shrubs were maintained as they were in Period One. It was not until Mrs. Roosevelt became ill in 1943 that the management of the site and farming activities diminished, therefore making the pastures and cultivated fields susceptible to the beginning of successional vegetation growth, ultimately changing the character of the working farm and country home.

The overall character of the landscape was similar in this period as it was in the previous period of history. The house lot was surrounded by expansive farmlands on three sides. Smith's Field was not cultivated for the entire period. As a result, successional woodlands began to encroach from the edges of the fields changing the character from continuous and expansive to irregular and partially enclosed. The character changed similarly in the area southeast of the house.





OVERALL SITE. MRS.ROOSEVELT STEWARDSHIP: 1919-1948





# III. Theodore Roosevelt Association Stewardship (1948–1963)

#### Overview of Site

The third period of stewardship begins in September 1948, the time of Mrs. Roosevelt's death, and ends in July 1963 when the Theodore Roosevelt Association (TRA) donates Sagamore Hill to the National Park Service (NPS). This period of history has three distinct parts; the first two years were devoted to negotiations between the Roosevelt Family and the Association (known as the Roosevelt Memorial Association until 1953) on a purchase price. During the negotiations and shortly after the purchase, public meetings with residents of the village of Cove Neck were held in an effort to amend the zoning of the village so that Sagamore Hill could be opened to the public. The following three years, 1950–1953, were devoted to preserving and securing the house, and making the site accessible to the public. During the following ten years the site was open to public visitation.

The Roosevelt Memorial Association (RMA) was founded in 1919, shortly after Theodore Roosevelt's death. One of the Association's main objectives was to preserve and display the house and belongings of Theodore Roosevelt as a house museum. This idea was abandoned when Mrs. Roosevelt indicated that she would keep the house as an inheritance for her son Theodore, Jr. When Theodore, Jr. and his wife Eleanor built Old Orchard in 1938, the future of Sagamore Hill became questionable. Shortly before Mrs. Roosevelt's death in 1948, the Association began serious negotiations with the Roosevelt Family regarding the future of Sagamore Hill as a house museum. After settling on a purchase price of \$104,000.00 for the house and property, the title was officially transferred in 1950. 207

The Association's decision to purchase the site did not guarantee the preservation of Sagamore Hill as a historic house museum open to public visitation. The next hurdle faced by the Association was amending the zoning laws of Cove Neck to allow for a public use within a residentially zoned community. The villagers opposed the proposals made by the RMA for a zoning change and negotiations continued for the following two years. The villagers' main concerns were that Cove Neck Road was inadequate for high volumes of traffic and that future commercial development would be possible. After many proposals, public hearings, and negotiations an agreement could not be reached, so the Association formed an alliance with the County of Nassau. It was this alliance and ordinance that allowed for public access to the site.

On 23 March 1953, the Board of Supervisors of Nassau County by Ordinance No. 53, 1953, formally approved the proposed layout of the Sagamore Hill Road as submitted by Public Works Commissioner Guibert. The Board also designated 'the said Sagamore Hill Road' a 'county road', and ordered its incorporation into the county road system 'to be cared for and maintained as a county road' upon completion by the county.<sup>209</sup>

With the access problem solved, the Theodore Roosevelt Association (their name changed in 1953) was faced with the physical preservation of the house, which had fallen to disrepair since purchased in 1950. Securing it from fire and theft, restoring it to its turn of the century appearance, and making its interior physically accessible for visitors were major projects. On June 14, 1953 the site was officially opened and dedicated by President Dwight D. Eisenhower, who accepted the site as a "national shrine".<sup>210</sup>

This third period of stewardship was one of change. The farm was no longer maintained, thus, successional growth invaded fields that were once cultivated or pasture. The change in vegetation cover greatly altered features such as the spatial organization and views, and therefore the visual and physical character of the site changed significantly. The house and ice house were altered to accommodate visitors, a building was constructed to house a souvenir shop and snack bar, and a parking lot was constructed on the flower and vegetable garden.

### **Environmental Context**

<u>Socio-Cultural</u> – This period of Sagamore Hill history was one of dissension between the residents of the Village of Cove Neck and the Roosevelt Memorial Association. The peninsula was primarily zoned for large residential lots. When the RMA proposed to open Theodore Roosevelt's home as a historic house museum, a zoning change was required. The villagers opposed the change for several reasons. First, the vehicular access to Cove Neck was insufficient for high volumes of traffic. Second, a zoning change could potentially lead to future commercial development (none existed prior to this time), completely changing the character of this unique community. Finally, public visitation to this once private, secluded portion of the North Shore would inevitably increase trespassers on private property.

The neighbors were not supportive of the Association for most of their stewardship. They would have supported the zoning change and a new road if the road was built in a location that made marketable properties accessible. The Association however, after two years of futile negotiations with the village, formed an alliance with Nassau County to build a road leading directly to Sagamore Hill, thereby making it accessible and bypassing the villagers' concerns and wishes.<sup>211</sup>

# **Landscape Setting**

In 1950, when the TRA bought Sagamore Hill, the property boundaries were the same as at the end of the previous period of history. The property consisted of approximately eighty-three acres. In 1957 Dr. Phillip A. Zoller began renting two acres of land in the northeast portion of Smith's Field. On August 1, 1961 the Theodore Roosevelt Association sold the north eleven acres of the fifteen acres called Smith's Field to Eleanor C. Zoller, leaving approximately seventy-two acres owned by the Association in 1961 (see figure 3.1). The portion sold included the area where "the Nest" was located.

The Theodore Roosevelt Association bought two lots of approximately four acres surrounding and including Old Orchard in 1963 shortly before it donated Sagamore Hill (and the Theodore Roosevelt Birthplace in Manhattan) to the National Park Service (see figure 3.1). The parcel included the same acreage deeded to Eleanor B. Roosevelt in 1945.

The Association also acquired a small lot, approximately two acres, east of Sagamore Hill and adjacent to the southwest corner of the property (see figure 3.1). The exact date of this acquisition was not located during the research for this report. However, it occurred between 1952 and 1963 since the lot belonged to John K. Roosevelt in 1952, and was later included in the Association's donation to the National Park Service in 1963.<sup>213</sup> The donation included approximately seventy-eight acres (see figure 3.1).

# Natural Systems & Features

<u>Ecology</u> – On June 10, 1960, fifty years after Theodore Roosevelt observed forty-two bird species on a walk in Brockenhurst, England and forty-three species on a walk at Sagamore Hill nine days later, a similar walk was taken by forty bird watchers at Sagamore Hill.<sup>214</sup> A total of forty-four species were recorded; Dr. Murphy, one of the bird watchers commented:

...we did hear and see a warbling vireo near the parking lot—a very rare bird on Long Island. We were lucky to spot a pair of chimney swifts too. They were abundant in Colonel Roosevelt's time. 215

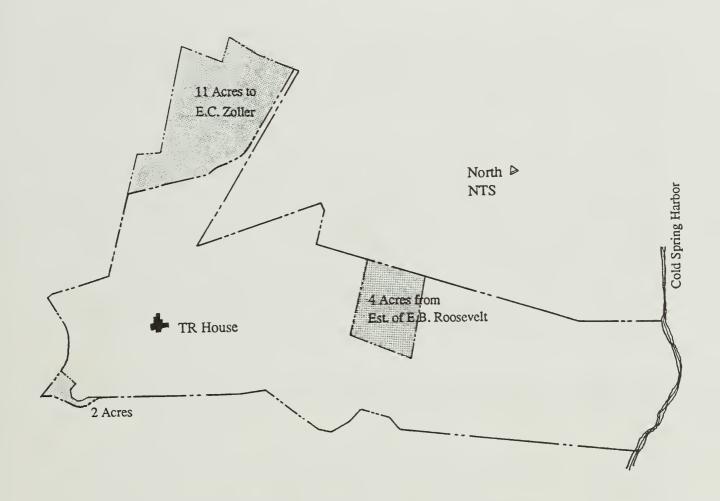


FIGURE 3.1: Map showing acreage sold and acquired during the TRA Stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

# **Topography**

### Overall Site:

The topography of the site was changed during this period by the construction of Sagamore Hill Road by Nassau County. The Association also constructed a parking lot, walks to accommodate the circulation of visitors, and a souvenir shop on the site. There was some cutting and filling to accommodate new construction, but the additions were in predominantly flat areas and thus the grade changes were minor. 216

# Inner Core:

The topography of the inner core changed in 1953 when a county road and a 150-car parking lot were constructed in the area of the garden and pasture. In 1956 the TRA also constructed a pedestrian path, approximately 10' wide from the parking lot to the drive east of the house. The county road terminated in the west portion of the garden; the parking lot was constructed, for the most part, on the pasture north of the new barn. However, it did intrude on the southern border of the garden. The landform of the garden and the pasture prior to the installation of the parking lot sloped minimally, approximately 1.8%, to the southeast. The elevation of the west end of the garden before the county road was built was 154', whereas afterwards it was 151'. Although a 1949 topographic map, surveyed by A.J. Edwards and T.S. Prime, does not include the property east of the new barn, an assumption could be made that the east portion of the garden sloped somewhat more significantly to the northeast, toward the Woodpile Pond. The parking lot constructed in the pasture had a 4% slope east-northeast. Although a topographical map of this area prior to 1953 was not found during the research for this report, a pre-1907 photograph recorded the pasture and, based on this photograph, an assumption could be made that it was relatively flat (see figure 1.52).

The paths constructed on either side of the souvenir shop, carriage shed, chicken coop and tool shed required minimal topographical change as well.<sup>219</sup> The paths originated at the parking lot and gradually sloped upward toward the house at an average slope of 1.2%. Close to the circular drive on the east side of the house the grades increased to 11% and greater (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).

Of all the new construction, the souvenir shop between the new barn and the chicken coop and tool shed presumably required the least amount of earthwork. The area was flat, at an elevation of 151'. The finished floor elevation of the shop was 150'.

## **Buildings and Structures**

#### Overall Site:

Of the eighteen buildings that existed at the end of the second period of stewardship, only eleven remained at the end of the third period. One new building was constructed. Alterations were made to two

buildings, the house and ice house. Preservation work was undertaken on the Gray Cottage, gardener's shed, carriage shed, and chicken coop and tool shed.

Accommodating Sagamore Hill for public visitation was a costly undertaking. The Association tried, for the most part, to utilize existing buildings and structures to meet the needs of a successful operation. Alterations were made to provide restrooms, a souvenir shop, a snack bar, and housing for caretakers and guards. By 1956 the operations of the site had surpassed expectations and a new building was constructed for a larger gift shop, canteen and restrooms.

## Outer Acreage:

### **Buildings**

The Gray Cottage – The gray cottage was in very poor condition when the Association acquired Sagamore Hili (see figure 3.2). In January 1956 they appropriated \$5,000 to "rehabilitate" the house and rented it to Mr. H. Townsend, a person with no association to the Roosevelts. The rental agreement included upkeep of the property and expenditure of \$500 per year on improvements to be paid by the tenant.<sup>221</sup>

<u>Garage</u> – A two-car garage was constructed approximately 50' west of the gray cottage during the TRA tenure. The exact construction date of the garage is unknown. However, a comparison of aerial photographs indicates it was built after April 1950 and before March 1962 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

The Bathhouse & Boathouse – Either the bathhouse or boathouse existed in 1950. It was located at the end of the bridge on the Cold Spring Harbor beach. By 1962 this building no longer existed. Another building, located on or just north of the Sagamore Hill property line, existed in 1950 and was extant in 1962 (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The function and construction of the buildings on the beach is unknown.

#### Structures

<u>The Nest</u> – Although the "Nest" existed when the TRA bought Sagamore Hill (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs), the option to maintain the structure was lost in 1961 when the Association sold the property the structure was located on.

The Bridge – A bridge crossed Eel Creek for part of the third period of history. It can be documented in 1950, but by the end of the period (1962) the bridge no longer existed (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). It was approximately 270' long and crossed the creek approximately 75' south of the Sagamore Hill property boundary. Whether the original bridge from period one existed until circa 1950 or a new bridge replaced the original in the interim forty or more years is unknown. The construction materials, as well as the date and details of the removal (of the bridge) are unknown.

 $\underline{\text{Dock}}$  – A dock did not exist on the property during period three (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The fate of the original dock at Sagamore Hill is unknown.



FIGURE 3.2: The Gray Cottage, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "H").

# **Mechanical Systems**

Evidence of mechanical systems, including telephone, electric, and water lines, was documented during this period of stewardship. Overhead telephone and electric lines, originating from a pole in the public right-of-way on the north side of Sagamore Hill Road, supplied utilities to the inner core of the property, as well as the Gray Cottage. Poles, 100' apart, were located along the southwest side of the driveway leading to the Gray Cottage.

An underground water line originating from a gate valve approximately 160' west of the chicken coop supplied water for the cottage. The line was part of a larger system tied to the pump house in the inner core.<sup>223</sup> The size and type of the water line is unknown.

#### Inner Core:

# **Buildings**

The House – In April 1950 the Association appointed the firm Chapman, Evans, & Delehanty as architectural advisors and E.W. Howell Co. as general contractor to complete the necessary alterations to the house. By August, rotted wood at the cornices was replaced, new gutters were installed, the portecochere beams were replaced with 10" steel beams, and the trellis over the west porch was strengthened. A new asbestos shingle roof and a coat of paint were applied to the house in October of the same year. Steps were built, exact date unknown, on the west side of the verandah leading to the west lawn. In 1951, interior alterations included new plumbing, heating, ceiling, and wiring, the refinishing or replacement of floors, and the insulation of the exterior walls and roof. The back stair from the second to third floor was improved, the rear porch was used for a souvenir shop, and the servant's pantry was used as an office. In the early 1950's, a room on the first floor and east side of the house was adapted to serve as the curator's office.

<u>Ice House</u> – The interior of the ice house was altered in 1951 to provide restroom facilities. The women's room was located on the south side of the building and the men's room on the north (see figure 3.3, 3.4). In 1956, after the construction of a new souvenir shop with restroom facilities, these restrooms were no longer used, but the fixtures remained in the building.

<u>Cow Shed</u> – The cow shed, which was constructed sometime during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship, was removed in 1954 when the parking lot was constructed (see figure 2.7).

<u>Small Chicken House</u> – The small chicken house, which was constructed sometime during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship, was removed in 1954.

Old Orchard – The Association bought Old Orchard, and associated outbuildings, in 1963. The main house was to be used as a museum. Proposed exhibits included artifacts and information related to Theodore Roosevelt's life prior to and after his Presidency, as well as materials related to his children who were involved in the military. These plans were not realized before the TRA donated the site to the National Park Service in 1963. Thus the building remained as it was during Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship.

<u>Foreman's Cottage</u> – The foreman's cottage, one of the outbuildings of the Old Orchard estate, was purchased in 1963. No changes were made to the building during the TRA stewardship.

<u>Garage</u> – The garage, one of the outbuildings of the Old Orchard estate, also was purchased by in 1963. No changes were made to the building during the TRA stewardship.

<u>Souvenir Shop</u> – The souvenir shop, constructed in 1956, was designed by architect Piers Brookfield (see figure 3.5).<sup>227</sup> It was located southeast of the chicken coop and tool shed, approximately 5' off the southeast comer (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship). It included a small snack bar, gift shop, and restroom facilities. The shop was a one-story, wood-frame building; the front was oriented to the northeast, visible from the parking lot. The building was L-shaped, 60'x20' on the long side, and 40'x20' on the short side. The color of the building during this period is unknown.

Gardener's Shed, Carriage Shed, Chicken Coop and Tool Shed – These three wood frame buildings received some preservation work during the years 1951–1957.<sup>228</sup> The extent and details of the work are unknown.



FIGURE 3.3: The ice house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "I").



FIGURE 3.4: The ice house, c.1960. (SAHINHS).



FIGURE 3.5: The souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).

#### Structures

<u>Garden Arbor</u> – The arbor located in the garden since Period One was removed in 1953 when the county road was built. The road terminated in the approximate location of the arbor (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs, Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).

<u>Gazebo</u> – The gazebo was purchased in September 1958; it was a 9' diameter structure made of wooden timbers. A concrete foundation with a flagstone surface was constructed in December 1958.<sup>229</sup> The gazebo was located in the garden (west of the parking lot) at the far east of the central path (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).

<u>Grape Arbor</u> – The grape arbor was removed in 1954 when the parking lot was constructed.<sup>230</sup> No other information regarding the structure was found during the research for this report.

<u>Cold Frames</u> – The cold frames that existed in the northwest corner of the garden since the first period of stewardship were removed in 1953 when the county road was built (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

# **Mechanical Systems**

Overhead telephone and electrical lines were located in the inner core between the house and former farm buildings (new barn, chicken coop and tool shed, gardener's shed and carriage house). These lines provided telephone service and electricity to the house, new barn (caretakers residence), and the Gray Cottage (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).<sup>231</sup> A utility pole was located on the northwest corner of the gardener's shed and was the main source of power. A line branched from here to Sagamore Hill and also to the properties to the north of the site (see figures 2.8, 3.6). The utility poles were not spaced evenly, ranging between 95–170' apart.

A water line ran from the pump house north to the garden; lines branched from this main line to the new barn and Gray Cottage. A direct line went from the pump house to the house.<sup>232</sup> A system of hydrants and pumps was installed on the property in 1951 for fire protection and was presumably tied into this water line system.

Exterior flood lights and an electric eye on the first, second and third floor stairs of the interior of the house were installed in 1959.



**FIGURE 3.6:** The pump house, utility pole in middleground, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "J").

# Vegetation

#### Overall Site:

Vegetation was removed and introduced in this period of Sagamore Hill history as a result of new construction and periodic maintenance. Demolition of the garden took place to incorporate a new county road providing access to the site, and most of the pasture containing the barn was taken over for the parking lot. A "new" garden was located east of the gardener's shed in the location of a portion of the flower and vegetable garden of Period One (and is referred to hereafter as the garden). The Association dedicated a substantial amount of time and money to the maintenance of existing trees.

### Outer Acreage:

The vegetation in the outer acreage was not disturbed by the TRA and the only changes were natural ones. Throughout the period the vegetation grew and was not maintained as it had been in the past, therefore successional growth brought the edge of the woodlands closer to the house lot.

#### Inner Core:

The vegetation in the inner core (once the working farm) changed significantly in the third period of history. The county road and parking lot were located on top of the garden and pasture; the agricultural fields were no longer cultivated, and successional growth invaded these areas. The period was dedicated to maintaining existing vegetation and introducing new vegetation around the new souvenir shop, in the garden, and around the verandah (for aesthetic reasons). The site no longer functioned as a working farm.

# Trees in Open Turf

In 1959, the TRA invested in the care of the large trees on the property.<sup>233</sup> The maintenance included pruning, spraying for insect and disease, and fertilizing. Several trees that may have been significant were removed: two mulberry trees (*Morus* sp.), one north of the house along the path to the pet cemetery, and one southeast of the house; a White Pine (*Pinus strobus*) along the pet cemetery path, a pine (*Pinus* sp.) along the service drive; small fruit trees on the lawn southeast of the house, species unknown; and a Black Walnut (*Juglans nigra*) near the north side of the house. The mulberry trees (*Morus* sp.) are significant because one of these removed trees may have been the Russian Mulberry (*Morus tatarica*) donated to Theodore Roosevelt in 1906.

The weeping elm (*Ulmus* sp.), located on the southwest corner of the verandah, was afflicted with Dutch Elm disease in 1956 (see figure 3.7).<sup>234</sup> By 1963 the tree was removed from the property.<sup>235</sup>

The Association planted trees and shrubs during the period. Ornamental trees purchased included flowering cherries (*Prunus* sp.), magnolias (*Magnolia* sp.), and flowering crabapples (*Malus* sp.). The planting locations of magnolia trees is unknown. Flowering crabapples were planted at approximately 40'

intervals on either side of the new walk from the parking lot south of the souvenir shop to the house (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).  $^{236}$ 



FIGURE 3.7: Weeping elm on southwest corner of verandah, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC B").

#### Shrubs

Many shrubs existed on the northeast side of the house, east of the north room, in 1950 (see figure 3.8). Shrubs purchased by the Association included Japanese Holly (*Ilex crenata*), and Hicks Yew (*Taxus cuspidata 'Hicksii'*); the planting location of these shrubs is unknown.<sup>237</sup> Overgrown vegetation, species unknown, was located around the pump house; privet (*Ligustrum* sp.) was located south of the same building (see figure 3.6).

#### Vines

Wisteria (*Wisteria* sp.) vines covered all but the windows of the North Room in 1950 (see figure 3.9). The same vine was located on the brick wall of the porte-cochere, and on the northwest portion of the verandah (see figures 1.39, 3.10). An unidentified vine, possibly an ivy, was located on north and east walls of the North Room (see figure 2.17). The same vine was located on the east side of the house near the ice house (see figure 3.3).



FIGURE 3.8: Northeast side of house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "F").



**FIGURE 3.9:** North room covered with wisteria vines, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "D").



FIGURE 3.10: West side of house, 1950. (SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2, GAIC "C").

## Open Lawn and Meadow

In the early part of the TRA stewardship, a large portion of the site was tall meadow grasses, not regularly maintained (see figures 2.7, 2.8, 3.6, 3.10). The lawn was cut regularly immediately around the house, and along some of the roads (see figures 2.7, 3.7). These conditions can be observed on photographs taken in 1950, before the site was opened for public visitation. The lawn was presumably routinely maintained throughout the property after the opening in 1953.

The west lawn was not maintained and therefore was being invaded by successional growth. In 1950 the west lawn was generally open and expansive, as it had been historically. By 1962, the lawn was spotted with trees and shrubs (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

# Flower and Vegetable Garden

The original flower and vegetable garden was, for the most part, demolished in 1954 when the county road and parking lot were constructed. Although a preliminary planting plan was drawn in 1955 for the area between the parking lot and the house, including a plan for a formal garden, the plan was never fully implemented and only some of the plantings were installed during the Association's tenure. Two areas of the original garden were salvaged but were not maintained as they had been previously. Fruit trees in open turf were located northeast of the new entrance drive, and a perennial garden was located west of the entrance. Several original trees and shrubs from the Roosevelt's tenure remained in the perennial garden, including two apple trees (Malus sp.) and a Common Boxwood (Buxus sempervirens) (the "Lincoln" Boxwood). The garden was located in the same area as the west portion of the original garden (see Inner Core: Theodore Roosevelt Association).

The garden had two paths (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship). The entry path ran north–south and followed the same entry path to the original garden. The west side of this path was lined with fruit trees, of which at least one apple (*Malus* sp.) was extant from Period One (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs, figure 1.47). The second path ran east–west approximately 75' from the entry path and terminated at a gazebo (described previously). The paths were approximately 10' wide, surfaced with crushed gravel. On either side of the west-east path was trimmed lawn. Planting beds with perennials and some woody plants existed around the perimeter of the garden. The "Lincoln Boxwood" was extant in the planting bed in the southwest corner (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). In 1958, the curator purchased 400 daffodils.<sup>239</sup> These were planted in an unidentified location, presumably in the garden.

# Pastures and Cultivated Fields

The site no longer functioned as a working farm, and therefore the fields once cultivated were slowly invaded by successional plant growth. The pastures were no longer grazed and they too became overgrown (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The pasture with the new barn was used for part of the parking lot in 1954. The islands in and around the perimeter of the lot were planted with grass, remaining that way until late in this period or early in the following period. The islands also were planted with Redbud Crab Apples (*Malus x zumi calocarpa*) spaced approximately 40' apart (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The perimeter of the lot also was planted with Oriental Cherry trees (*Prunus* 

serrulata 'Kwansan') spaced approximately 45' apart around the same time (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).

The fields southeast of the house, cultivated during Period One and abandoned at the end of Period Two, began to be invaded by successional growth during this period (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs).

# Spatial Relationships/Organization

# Overall Site:

Several factors changed the spatial organization of the property during period three: growth of existing vegetation, installation of new vegetation, construction of new roads and paths, construction of a parking lot, and loss of eleven acres in Smith's Field (see figure 3.11). The purchase of Old Orchard was an advantageous occurrence, and affected the overall organization of the site. Since 1945, the four-acre parcel had been owned by Mrs. Eleanor Roosevelt, and had separated the house lot from the woodlands and beach area. The acquisition re-established the historic boundaries, even though the spatial relationships were altered from the Theodore Roosevelt stewardship.

## Outer Acreage:

Smith's Field – The only change in the spatial organization of the outer acreage occurred in Smith's Field. The termination of agricultural use resulted in an increase of successional woodland growth. Therefore, Smith's Field became more enclosed by the natural arrangement of trees and their canopies. Late in the period, 1961, eleven of the fifteen acres creating Smith's Field were sold, thus changing the relationship between this area and the remainder of the property. The size of the space diminished considerably.

#### Inner Core:

The change in land use from a working farm/country home to a house museum/national shrine resulted in a significant change in the spatial organization of the inner core during this period of Sagamore Hill history. The core no longer consisted of the house lot, working farm, garden, and orchard but rather the house lot, souvenir shop (and picnic area), new garden, and parking lot (see figure 3.11).

House Lot – The house lot was more enclosed on all sides as a result of vegetation growth and the invasion of successional growth on the west lawn. Natural growth of extant trees from the previous periods (both vertical and horizontal canopy growth), and new vegetation growth on the southeast, south, southwest, and west sides increased the overall sense of enclosure of the house lot.

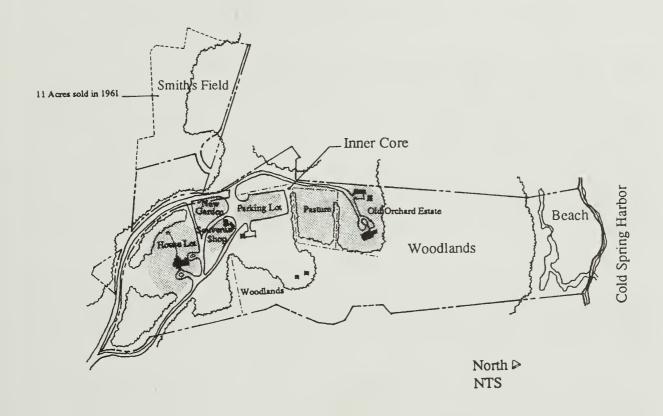


FIGURE 3.11: Diagram showing the spatial organization of the property during the TRA stewardship. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

Working Farm – The working farm portion of the property was no longer defined by use. The once expansive spaces that were physically separated by fences, but visually connected also were separated now by large trees along the fence lines. The spaces were visually closed off from other spaces. For example, a row of trees grew along the fence line between the parking lot and the pasture to the east, forming a boundary between these once visually connected spaces. The area that was once the working farm was now divided further into the souvenir shop, parking lot, and pasture. Only the pasture east of the parking lot retained the spatial character from the previous period.

New Garden – The garden was enclosed by a fence on three sides, the north, east and south. The main entrance path and a row of apple trees (*Malus sp.*) formed the west edge. The three fenced sides also were enclosed visually by dense plant materials and flower beds. The west side was more open, with

the tree canopies forming the overhead plane, while the trunks allowed views to the west. The enclosure on all sides of this small space made the area one of the most intimate spaces on the property.

Old Orchard – Although Old Orchard was not owned by the TRA for most of this period of history, the spatial relationships discussed in the previous period were maintained.

Souvenir Shop – The souvenir shop and snack bar, constructed southeast and adjacent to the chicken coop and tool shed, formed a barrier between the parking lot and house lot. Its close physical relationship to the carriage shed, chicken coop and tool shed, the physical enclosure of the picnic area by fences and trees, and the designated use of the area were cohesive forces pulling those elements together to form the sub-space. The sub-space was enclosed overhead by the tree canopies along the fence and particularly by a tree in the center of the patio in the picnic area. Although the extant buildings from Period One had no relation to the 1956 souvenir shop, they formed one of the edges of the space and their proximity to the new building made the group appear as a small complex of buildings that historically were related.

<u>Parking Lot</u> – The parking lot was a space unified by the ground plane material. The boundary of the parking lot was the edge of the paving material and the lawn. Fences were located on the north, east and south sides of the lot and reinforced the edge of the space. This sub-space was open and expansive until cherry and crab apple trees were planted on the perimeter and in the islands, providing an overhead canopy and vertical relief. The cherry trees accentuated the edges of the lot.

Newly constructed paths from the parking lot to the house, one north of the souvenir shop and one south of it, divided the inner core into still more small spaces. The paths were lined with trees forming enclosed corridor spaces. The area between the two paths was predominantly open lawn area (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship).

### Views and Vistas

### Overall Site:

Little information regarding views and vistas during Period Three was found during the research for this report. An assumption could be made that the growth of vegetation, both on-site and off-site, limited views to and from Sagamore Hill.

### Inner Core:

The construction of the souvenir shop, parking lot, and paths, and the installation of vegetation limited and altered the views within the property boundaries. The view from the house to the east was limited due to new construction and vegetation growth. Glimpses of the property beyond were altered by an expansive parking lot. Views from the house to the west were limited by vegetation growth on the west lawn, and growth on adjacent properties.

#### Circulation

### Overall Site:

The circulation system at Sagamore Hill changed significantly during this period of history. Many changes were made to accommodate large numbers of visitors to the site. These changes addressed vehicular and pedestrian traffic at the site resulting in adequate circulation to the house and some of the outdoor features was required.

## Outer Acreage:

The circulation patterns in the outer acreage were not used during this period. Since the system was compacted soil, under-utilization and lack of maintenance caused these routes to become overgrown with vegetation and indistinguishable from the surrounding woodland.

### Inner Core:

Unlike in the outer acreage, the major changes in the circulation system in the inner core were planned and designed. The main entrance road used in the previous period was no longer utilized after 1953 when the new county road was constructed. The road extended from Cove Road near Young's Cemetery, along Oyster Bay Harbor, to Sagamore Hill<sup>240</sup> The road bed was 24' wide with a 13' right-of-way on either side. Although documentation of the paving material was not located, it was presumably paved with asphalt.

A 150-car parking lot constructed in 1954 was located on top of the garden and pasture north of the barn. The lot was paved with asphalt. Road, of the same material, connecting the parking lot to Old Orchard and the New Barn were also constructed at this time. Two pedestrian paths were constructed in 1955, originating from the parking lot and terminating at the service road east of the house (see Inner Core: TRA Stewardship, Appendix G: Aerial Photographs)<sup>241</sup>. One was located north of the souvenir shop, and one to the south. Both paths were paved with asphalt and were 9–12' wide.

One other path was altered, another constructed and altered, and one driveway reconstructed during the period. The path to the pet cemetery was paved with gravel and defined with metal edging in 1959.<sup>242</sup> It was approximately 5' wide. In circa 1951, a common bond brick walk, 4–5' wide, was constructed from the circular drive to the south and north sides of the ice house (converted into restrooms during this period). The same walk was altered in 1959; the width of the portion from the drive to the women's room (south side of ice house) was increased by 8", and the portion to the men's room (north side) was raised, eliminating the step into the men's room (see figure 3.4).<sup>243</sup> The portion of the driveway leading to the kitchen on the east side of the house was reconstructed in 1959.<sup>244</sup> The details of the reconstruction are unknown.

# Furnishings & Objects

### Overall Site:

The furnishings and objects documented for Period Three were, for the most part, introduced in an effort to guide and accommodate visitors. For example, fences were constructed to prevent people from walking in planting beds, signage was located to provide visitor information, and benches were installed along walkways to provide a resting place. Other objects were introduced for aesthetic or memorial purposes.

## Inner Core:

Fences – Two new fence types were introduced during this period. In circa 1951, a metal post and chain fence was located along the circular entry drive on the south side of the house and along the walkway to the restrooms in the former ice house. The posts were approximately 3' high and were spaced evenly at 4–5' intervals; a chain connected the posts (see figure 3.4). A similar fence, 10–12" high, enclosed the Quentin Memorial. A black wrought-iron fence, approximately 2 1/2' high, was installed on the north side of the restrooms (former ice house) in 1959 (see figure 3.12). It had top and bottom horizontal rails, and 1/4"x1/4" posts spaced 4" apart. A post and rail fence, approximately 4 1/2' high, the same type historically located throughout the site, was located on the north, east, and south of the garden in circa 1954 (see Overall Site: TRA Stewardship).

<u>Flag Pole</u> – A metal flag pole was donated and erected by the Boy Scouts of America, Inc. in 1953.<sup>246</sup> It was located on the west lawn about 100' southwest of the house.

Benches – Benches were installed along the new pedestrian paths leading from the parking lot to the house in 1956.<sup>247</sup> The dimensions, materials, and exact number and location of the benches is unknown.

Rocks Around Circular Drive – Rocks were located along the circular driveway during the period (see figures 1.39, 3.7). The rocks on the outside perimeter of the circle were small and spaced only 1–6" apart (see figure 3.4). The rocks around the perimeter of the interior circle were larger and spaced between 5–15' apart. Similar or possibly the same rocks existed in Period One (see figure 1.66).

Quentin's Memorial — Quentin Roosevelt, Theodore Roosevelt's youngest son, was killed in aerial combat during WW1 in France in 1918. In 1955 his body was moved from Chamery to San Laurent, France, and placed next to the grave of his brother, Theodore Roosevelt, Jr., who died in combat in WW2 in 1945. In May 1956 Quentin Roosevelt's grave marker from Chamery was brought to Sagamore Hill. It was placed at the base of the flag pole on the west lawn southwest of the house and was dedicated at a Memorial Day service on May 30, 1956 (see figure 3.13). In July, 1959, a foundation for the plaque was installed, and flagstone was set around the perimeter of the memorial (outside the post and chain fence).

<u>Hydrants & Pumps</u> – Fire hydrants and pumps were located throughout the site and functioned as part of the fire suppression system. No other information regarding the construction details of the hydrants and pumps was found.

<u>Signage</u> – A small sign was located east of the house identifying the restroom location in the ice house (see figure 3.4). The sign plaque, 12"x6", and post were wood and stood 2–3' high. An assumption was made that other signage on the site was made of the same material and simplistic design.



FIGURE 3.12: Wrought iron fence near restrooms, c. 1960. (SAHINHS).

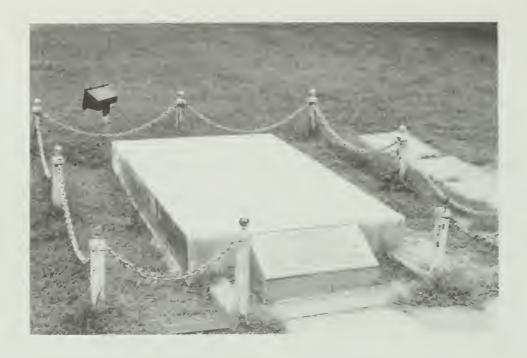


FIGURE 3.13: Memorial to Quentin Roosevelt, 1993. (Photograph by author).

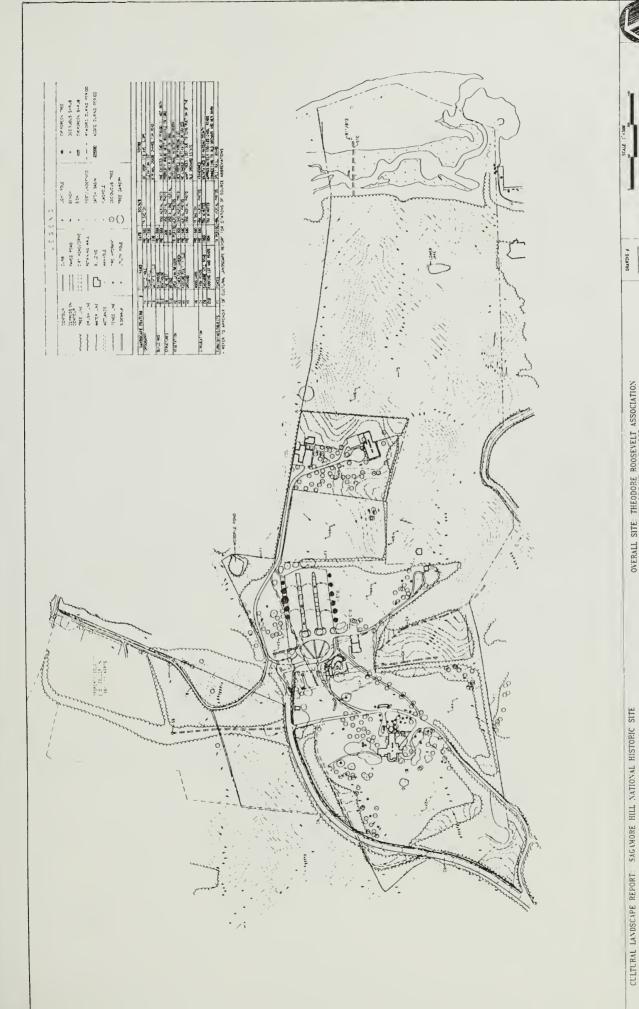
# Summary

The third period of stewardship began in 1948 when Mrs. Roosevelt died and ended in 1963 when the Theodore Roosevelt Association officially donated the site to the National Park Service of the Department of Interior.

The character of the site changed significantly during the TRA's stewardship. The most notable change was that for the first time since Theodore Roosevelt bought the property in 1880, sixty-eight years previously, the site did not function as a working farm. The change in land use from agriculture to museum/park altered the character and spatial relationships of the site. The addition of the parking lot, paved pedestrian paths, benches, signs, souvenir shop, snack bar, ornamental trees, and trimmed lawn markedly changed the character from a country home and workplace to a manicured park.

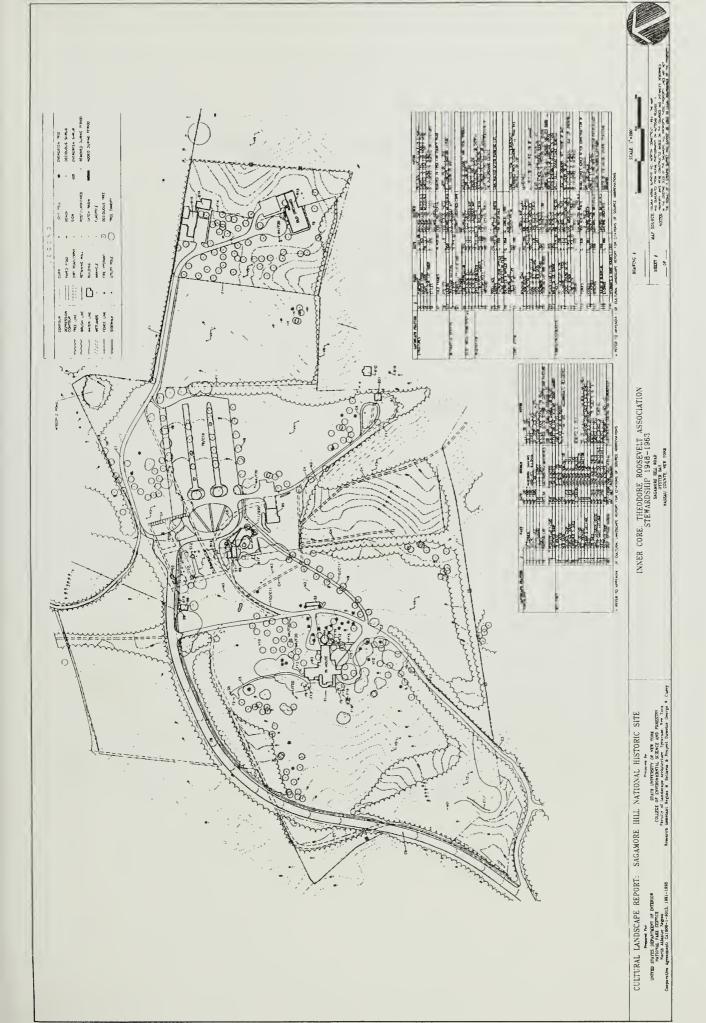
The Association met its goal of preserving Theodore Roosevelt's house and his belongings. Unfortunately, the patterns of the landscape defining the working farm were compromised to accommodate visitation. The development overlay initiated to accommodate visitor needs resulted in the destruction of the character of the working farm. The historic flower and vegetable garden and a pasture were destroyed to address parking needs. Funds were appropriated for the alteration and construction of buildings, rather than for the maintenance of agricultural fields. As a result, successional vegetation encroached further on the house lot from all sides making the area more enclosed. By the close of Period Three the use and character of the Sagamore Hill landscape had changed significantly.





SHEET !







# IV. National Park Service Stewardship (1963-Existing Conditions)

#### Overview of Site

The National Park Service (NPS) stewardship begins in 1963 when the Theodore Roosevelt Association (TRA) officially transferred title to the federal government, and continues to the existing conditions in 1993. The thirty years of NPS stewardship have been devoted to the preservation and interpretation of Theodore Roosevelt's home and his belongings.

During the past thirty years the NPS has focused its attention on the house, out-buildings, and historic furnishings and objects belonging to the Roosevelt family. Until recently, the NPS has maintained the landscape in the park-like condition established by the TRA. The landscape of Sagamore Hill is minimally interpreted due to the lack of documented information. Presently, the NPS is committed to researching and documenting the historic landscape in an effort to understand the changes over time. The ultimate goal of the NPS is to present and interpret the landscape of Sagamore Hill as it existed during Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship.

This chapter presents the history of the landscape during the thirty years of the National Park Service stewardship and the conditions of the site in 1993. A comparison of the existing conditions and the condition of the landscape during the significant period (which is discussed in the next chapter) will be used to evaluate the integrity of the cultural landscape. Since this chapter will be used for the comparison, all of the landscape features existing on the site in 1993 are included in this chapter. Extant, unaltered features are presented with a reference to the chapter in which they are described in detail. Extant, altered features are presented and described in detail.

#### **Environmental Context**

Natural – A thirty-two acre Natural Environmental Study Area (NESA) was designated at Sagamore Hill in 1968 (see figure 4.1).<sup>248</sup> A trail, approximately one mile long, was laid out in the woodlands behind Old Orchard and a room was set aside inside the building for environmental study. The Natural Environmental Study Area included the salt marsh and creek, freshwater pond, and the beach, which were the habitat of a variety of birds, water fowl, and mammals.<sup>249</sup> Theodore Roosevelt was known as the "Conservation President," and therefore the NPS designated this area for individuals sharing the former President's interests and ideals. The trail was used for guided tours by staff from the Theodore Roosevelt Bird Sanctuary (located on Cove Road, Oyster Bay). Current use of the study area is limited due to the threat of Lyme Disease, spread by deer ticks, on Long Island. Understory vegetation has become overgrown, increasing the threat of contracting the disease and further inhibiting the use of the trail.

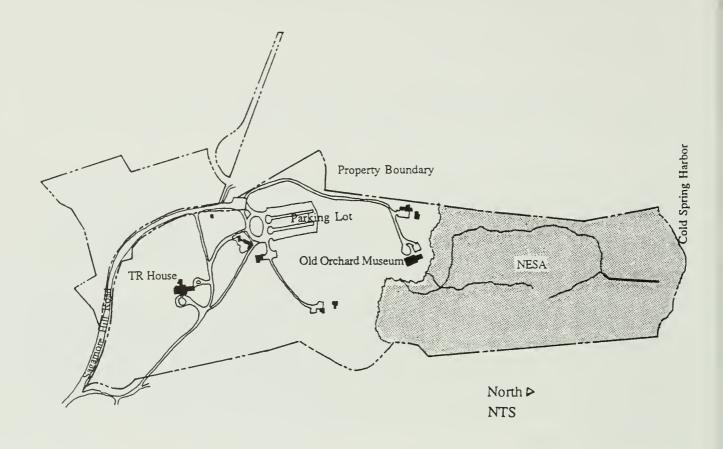


FIGURE 4.1: Natural Environmental Study Area (NESA). (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

Social/Cultural – Oyster Bay is a unique community on Long Island. It is, as it was historically, a wealthy community. Large-lot residential areas surround a small, self-supporting community. Restaurants, small shops, grocery stores, drug stores, post office, and town hall are all located in a two mile radius. Some extant historic buildings have been adaptively reused. They are used as restaurants and taverns, a drugstore, a museum, and the Oyster Bay historical society. Oyster Bay is a small town compared to its neighbors. Adjacent towns, such as Hicksville, are densely populated with strip malls, industrial uses, apartment houses, and small-lot housing developments. For the most part, the residents of Oyster Bay commute from their somewhat isolated community to other larger towns or New York City for work. An increasing number of tourists has brought economic vitality to the community in recent years; visitation at Sagamore Hill has grown. For example, during the month of July 1993 it doubled from the previous year.

## **Landscape Setting**

In a deed dated July 15, 1963, the federal government acquired, through donation, seventy-eight acres of land from the Theodore Roosevelt Association. This parcel included all but eleven acres of the original eighty-seven acre property that was under the stewardship of Theodore Roosevelt from 1880-1919. The north eleven acres of Smith's Field were sold by the TRA in 1961, and two acres in the southwest corner of the property were purchased by the TRA. This two-acre parcel was part of Theodore Roosevelt's property for a very short time before he sold twenty-eight acres to his sister Anna B. Roosevelt in 1884 (see chapter 1). A 5.02 parcel, which was never owned by Theodore Roosevelt and which is located north of the county road and west of the Sagamore Hill property, was purchased by the Trust for Public Land in 1985 (see figure 4.2).<sup>250</sup> Two months later, the Trust for Public Land transferred the property to the U.S. Department of Interior.<sup>251</sup> The total acreage of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site from 1985 until the present (1993) has been 83.02 acres (see Overall Site: Existing Conditions).<sup>252</sup>

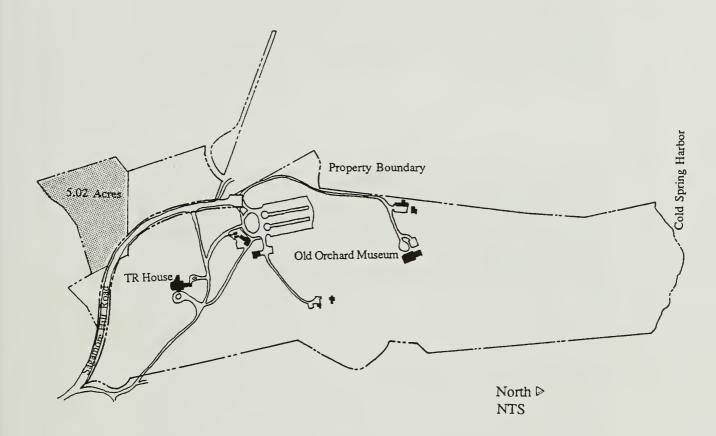


FIGURE 4.2: 5.02 Acres purchased by the Trust for Public Land and transferred to the National Park Service. (Bellavia, 1993. SUNY CESF).

There are seven different property owners surrounding Sagamore Hill: Zoller owns' property to the north, Wang to the northeast, Yampol to the southeast, and four other property owners adjacent on the south and southwest of the property. Two of the properties adjacent to Sagamore Hill are of concern to the present-day site managers. In the early 1990s, the house on the Wang estate, to the northeast of Sagamore Hill, nearly quadrupled in size. Certain topographical features were destroyed, a new entrance to the estate was built via Sagamore Hill Road, and the historic sites' views from Cold Spring Harbor beach were altered significantly. Sometime between 1950 and 1962, the Yampol boat dock was enlarged (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The basin was dredged, retaining walls were added, and, by 1988, a dock with four boat slips was constructed. It is located approximately 100' south of the NPS property line. There is no fence located between the Yampol and Sagamore Hill properties creating the potential of visitors wandering onto Yampol's property. The area between Sagamore Hill and the remaining four property owners is buffered by overgrown vegetation and partial fencing. Visitors are not inclined to wander onto these properties.

## Natural Systems & Features

Hydrology – Throughout the NPS tenure, rainwater and runoff has collected at the east end of the parking lot and has run through several ditches until it reaches the Woodpile Pond (see figure 4.3). From Woodpile Pond a stream through the Wang property empties into Cold Spring Harbor. Recent construction on the Wang property has altered the drainage pattern. The stream which carried water from Woodpile Pond to Cold Spring Harbor has been filled-in, resulting in high water levels of the pond which then flood the Wang property. Although the NPS is not responsible for this situation, if the issue is not addressed it could cause damage to the Wang property as well as alter Woodpile Pond. In addition, runoff from the parking lot is a potential threat to the water quality of Woodpile Pond.

A freshwater pond is located in the southeast portion of the woodlands near Cold Spring Harbor (see figure 4.4). It existed during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure and was called either "Lower Lake" or "Heron Lake" (see chapter 1).

<u>Climate</u> – The location of Sagamore Hill on a peninsula on the North Shore of Long Island makes it susceptible to inclement weather. Although the weather patterns have not changed significantly over time, the high winds and tides, lightening, and heavy rains are a greater problem today because of the age and maturity of major trees on the site. Trees and structures have been damaged by periodic storms. For example, in 1992 high tides knocked the footbridge off its moorings, and two potentially historic Black Locust trees (*Robinia pseudocacia*) were damaged. In 1993, two major White Pines (*Pinus strobus*) were severely damaged by lightning and had to be removed.



FIGURE 4.3: Woodpile Pond, 1993. (Photograph by the author).



FIGURE 4.4: Lower Lake, 1993. (Photograph by the author).

# **Topography**

## Overall Site:

The topography of the site has not been altered since the adjustments made during the TRA stewardship. The changes made when Sagamore Hill Road, the parking lot, and the gift shop were constructed were the last topographical changes. The following is a brief overview of the existing conditions of the topography of the site. The five acre parcel acquired in 1985, north of Sagamore Hill Road, also is described.

## Outer Acreage:

The topography of the outer acreage, including the woodlands, the remaining portion of Smith's Field, and the five acre parcel acquired during the NPS stewardship is varied (see Overall Site: Existing Conditions). The highest point in the woodlands is a hill at an elevation of 105', approximately 300' southeast of Old Orchard. There are smaller hills and valleys before the topography levels out near the edge of Cold Spring Harbor.

The landform of Smith's field and the adjacent 5 acre lot is somewhat more steep. Beginning at the eastern boundary of Smith's Field, near the glacial kettle hole, the elevation is 155' and slopes downward to the west. The slope is less than 10% in some areas and as much as 20% in others. On the adjacent five acre lot, the topography becomes quite steep. The slopes range from 10% to almost 50%. There is clearly a natural drainage pattern running from east to west in the northern portion of this area (see Overall Site: Existing Conditions).

#### Inner Core:

The house stands on a platform elevation of 168'. From this hilltop the land slopes downward on all sides. The lawn on the west slopes away from the house at an average 15%. North of the house is predominantly flat, gently sloping toward Sagamore Hill Road at an average 3%. The walkway, approximately 200' southeast of the house, has a slope of 10% and the drive, on the north side leading to the house's service entrance, has a 12.5% slope.

The southwest corner and the ravine to the southeast of the house are the most notable topographical features in the inner core. The southwest corner of the property is at an elevation of 90' and rises until it reaches the circular driveway at an elevation of 165'. Slopes in that corner of the property vary from 10% to 45%. The bottom of the ravine slopes down from north to south at a 10% grade. The southeast-facing hillside of the ravine is approximately 28%, while the southwest-facing hillside is 36%.

The parking lot and the northern portion of the adjacent pasture are generally flat. The parking lot has a 3–5% slope, and the northern 300' of the pasture has a similar grade. The southern 120' of the pasture slopes more significantly at 21%.

Old Orchard was built on a platform at an elevation of approximately 123'. North of the building is relatively flat, and the remaining three sides slope away from the building ranging from 20–30%.

# **Buildings and Structures**

# Overall Site:

During the NPS stewardship, adjustments to buildings and structures have been minimal and include preservation efforts, routine maintenance, and change of use from the previous period. The complex of buildings that make up the Old Orchard estate was changed to meet administrative and museum needs. Three new buildings were constructed including two privies in the woodlands near the beach and a kiosk in the parking lot.

# **Buildings**

# Outer Acreage:

<u>Gray Cottage</u> – A two-story addition was added to the south side of the gray cottage in 1964.<sup>254</sup> The wood-frame construction closely resembled the historic portion of the building and was painted gray to match the remainder of the exterior (see figure 4.5, chapter 1). The Superintendent currently resides in the gray cottage.

<u>Garage</u> –The extant two-car garage associated with the gray cottage is used by the resident of the gray cottage (see figure 4.6, chapter 3). It has horizontal clapboard siding and typical wooden garage doors with five small, 12"x12", windows.

<u>Trailer</u> – A recreational mobile trailer is located 40' southwest of the gray cottage garage. The trailer is owned by the Chief of Maintenance, who currently resides at the site, and is being stored near the gray cottage out of site from visitors. The trailer is white and is approximately 35' long and 12' wide.

<u>Restrooms</u> – There are two privy-type restrooms, construction date unknown, located in the woodlands near the northeast property boundary (west of the beach) (see figure 4.7). They are woodframe buildings with a flat wooden roof, 10' x 6' x 10', painted green. An assumption can be made that they were built there when the Natural Environmental Study Area was designated.

#### Structures

 $\underline{\text{The Nest}}$  – Extant timbers from the "Nest", although located on private property, were discovered by NPS staff in 1982. No efforts to save the remnants were made. The extant timbers of the structure could not be located in a search conducted by the author in 1993.

The Bridge – Sometime between 1962 and 1988, a footbridge was built across Eel Creek to Cold Spring Harbor (see Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). The extant bridge is located approximately 300' south of the location of the bridge existing during the TRA period (see chapter 3). The bridge is 360' long and 5' wide. It has 2x6 wood decking, 2x4 wood handrails, 4x4 wood posts, and concrete footings. The 4x4 posts are located 10' apart and extend from the handrail to the footing. There are 2x4 posts located between them that extend from the decking to the handrail. The handrail is approximately 4' high with

2x4s nailed horizontally at the midpoint of the rail (see figure 4.8). In 1992 high tides from a winter storm lifted the bridge off its moorings and damaged some of the railings and decking.<sup>257</sup> The bridge was repaired in 1993.

<u>Cold Cellar</u> An extant cold cellar is located northeast of Old Orchard on the edge of the woodlands (see figure 4.9). The concrete structure is built into the slope. It is approximately 10' high and has a wood door approximately 6' high. The exact construction date is unknown.



FIGURE 4.5: Gray Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by the author).



FIGURE 4.6: Gray Cottage and Garage, 1993. (Photograph by the author).



FIGURE 4.7: Restrooms in woodlands, 1993. (Photograph by the author).



FIGURE 4.8: Bridge at Cold Spring Harbor Beach, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.9: Cold Cellar northeast of Old Orchard. (Photograph by the author).

## Inner Core:

# **Buildings**

Old Farm Barn - In 1982, extant foundation stones from the Old Barn which collapsed in 1904 were located.<sup>258</sup> Stones and rebar were observed in the same location in 1993 (see Inner Core: NPS Period).

<u>Stable and Lodge</u> – The extant foundation of the stable and lodge is covered with soil. Except for two stones which were removed to accommodate a water line, the foundation is believed to be intact.<sup>259</sup>

The House – The steps located on the west side of the verandah were removed in circa 1963 by the NPS and the foundation was covered with soil.<sup>260</sup> The exterior of the house was painted in the early 1980s and the color was changed from mustard and green to gray.<sup>261</sup> The paint has peeled in many areas and the previous green paint can be seen, porch railings, decorative elements, shingles, trim, and window sills are rotting (see figure 4.10).

To guide the preservation of the Theodore Roosevelt house, a partial first draft of a Historic Structures Report was prepared during 1986–88.<sup>262</sup> However, in 1991, the Buildings Conservation Center (part of Harpers Ferry Center) claimed the information in the draft Historic Structures Report was unreliable and prepared new reports on the hallways and five rooms of the second and third floors so that the Historic Furnishings Report (1989) could be partially implemented.<sup>263</sup> The restoration was completed in 1993. Previous to this restoration, visitors conducted a self-guided tour of the house. As of July 4, 1993, the site offers a guided tour of the house two times per hour.

The NPS currently uses two areas of the house for administrative needs. A portion of the basement is used as curatorial offices, and storage of archival materials and objects. A room on the first floor, east side (historically the laundry room) is used as a staff office and lunch room.

<u>Ice House</u> – The interior of the ice house still is equipped with bathroom fixtures. However, they have not been used since facilities were constructed by the TRA in 1956. As of 1993, the ice house is being used for storage (see figure 4.11).

New Barn – The new barn has served as a residence since 1947 when the stable and lodge was destroyed by fire. The Chief Ranger and his family currently reside in the building (see figure 4.12). There are historic farm tools and equipment stored in both the attic and the half-basement of the new barn.<sup>264</sup>

<u>Chicken Coop and Tool Shed</u> – A portion of the extant chicken coop and tool shed is opened daily to exhibit farm tools used during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure (see figure 4.13). The tool shed is located in the west portion of the building and can be viewed by visitors. A door leading to the east half of the building, the chicken coop, is closed. Visitors are not permitted inside the tool shed and currently there is no access or interpretation of the chicken coop. The building was partially restored in the 1950s.<sup>265</sup>

<u>Carriage House</u> – The extant carriage house is opened daily and contains carriage and related equipment exhibits (see figure 4.13). Visitors are not permitted beyond the door of the building. Some work was done on the building during the 1950s.<sup>266</sup>

<u>Gardener's Shed</u> - Some work was done on the extant gardener's shed in 1985–86; about 60% of the original building is extant (see figure 4.14).<sup>267</sup>



FIGURE 4.10: Theodore Roosevelt house, west facade, 1993. (Photograph by author)



FIGURE 4.11: Ice house, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.12: New barn, south and east facades, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.13: Chicken Coop and Tool Shed (right side of photo), and carriage house (left side), 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.14: The north and east facades of the gardener's shed, 1993. (Photograph by author).

Old Orchard – The first floor of Old Orchard was altered to serve as a museum in 1966 (see figure 4.15).<sup>268</sup> The museum exhibits interpret Roosevelt's life before and after his Presidency. A fifteen-minute audio-visual program is offered. The second floor of the museum received minor interior alterations to serve as NPS administrative offices, and one room houses archival material. The east wing of the building consists of two apartments currently occupied by NPS staff.

<u>Foreman's Cottage</u> – The extant foreman's cottage (see chapter 2) has served as a Park Service residence throughout the NPS stewardship (see figure 2.4). The Chief of Maintenance currently lives in the building.

<u>Garage</u> – The six-car garage of the Old Orchard Estate (see chapter 2) was converted to a maintenance building during this period (see figure 2.5). The exterior of the building was not altered. However, the interior was altered to accommodate maintenance tools and machinery. An apartment, located above the garage, is occupied by an NPS employee.

Souvenir Shop – The extant souvenir shop and snack bar has been in operation since 1956 (see figure 3.5). It is open during the summer months and run by a concessionaire. The NPS typically has a 2–5 year contract with the concessionaire. The existing contract expires in 1994. The present concessionaire wants a new 10-year contract with approval to improve the existing structure.

<u>Kiosk</u> – In 1968 a kiosk was built at the entrance of the parking lot as a response to the lack of a visitor center (see figure 4.16).<sup>269</sup> The extant building is a small, square-shaped, gray building, 12' x 12'. The gable roof is covered with asbestos shingles. There is a glass sliding door on the south side and windows on the remaining three sides. A small information board is located on the west side. The interior contains a small desk and chair. Seasonal personnel occupy the kiosk during visitation hours, distributing park brochures and directing visitors to the house, Old Orchard Museum, and grounds. The kiosk currently is occupied during the peak visitation months (April–October).



FIGURE 4.15: Old Orchard Museum, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.16: Kiosk, 1993. (Photograph by author).

### Structures

<u>Windmill</u> – The windmill was reconstructed in 1971 (see figure 4.17). The size, appearance, and location of the windmill was determined from the results of a study of the original structure completed in 1970.<sup>270</sup> Based on the recommendations made in the study, the tower is approximately 60' tall, made of heavy timbers, and has five structural sections. The steel wheel is approximately 22' in diameter.



FIGURE 4.17: Windmill, 1993. (Photograph by author).

The Pump house – The extant pump house (see chapter 1) currently houses the pumping station for one of the wells and the engine for the fire hydrant system (see figure 4.18).<sup>271</sup> The pump and engine operation is checked weekly by the maintenance staff.

<u>Pet Cemetery Arbor</u> – An arched arbor, construction date unknown, is located near the pet cemetery (see figure 4.19). Three sides, approximately 5' on each side, are enclosed by a continuous wood bench, painted tan. Arched metal rods extend overhead connecting the west and east sides forming a trellis supporting vines.

<u>Pig Sty</u> - The extant concrete remains of the pig sty are covered with soil.<sup>272</sup> The physical description of the extant remains is unknown.

<u>Gazebo</u> – An extant gazebo from the TRA stewardship, is located at the end of the central garden path (see chapter 3, figure 4.20).



FIGURE 4.18: Pump house, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.19: Pet Cemetery Arbor, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.20: Garden gazebo, 1993. (Photograph by author).

# **Mechanical Systems**

A subsurface water-line was installed in 1983 in order to update the potable water and fire suppression systems.<sup>273</sup> The line was buried between four and five feet below grade. It runs from the pump house, south of the new barn, across the pasture to the middle of the orchard where it splits north toward the maintenance buildings and south toward the Old Orchard Museum (see figure 4.21, Inner Core: NPS Stewardship).

The fire suppression system consists of a series of outdoor hydrants (installed in 1951), and a sprinkler system inside the house which draw on a one hundred-thousand gallon underground water tank located approximately 10' north of the pump house.<sup>274</sup> The sprinkler system has not been maintained or tested recently. Therefore, the site is dependent on the Oyster Bay Volunteer Fire Department for protection. The hydrants are tested weekly by the maintenance staff.

Three wells supplied the potable water to the residences and concession until 1989. In that year, the monthly analysis of the water revealed contamination in one of the wells, it subsequently was shutdown. There was no attempt to find the source of contamination and, therefore, the remaining two wells presently are analyzed biweekly.

The power lines at Sagamore Hill are predominantly located below ground (see Inner Core: NPS Stewardship). A 480-volt electrical line was installed below ground in 1985–86 in the same trench the water line that was installed in 1983 (see figure 4.21).<sup>276</sup> The line extends from the pump house to Old Orchard. Transformers are located North of Sagamore Hill Road on the Wang property, and 60' west of the souvenir shop. The electrical systems at Sagamore Hill do not meet the standards specified in the National Electric Code.<sup>277</sup> A Security Survey was completed in 1991 and recommendations were made to upgrade the security lighting and the indoor security system.<sup>278</sup>

There are currently nine underground fuel storage tanks located around the buildings on the site (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions).<sup>279</sup> These tanks were presumably installed in the 1930's. They range in size from 550 to 4,000 gallons and are used to store gasoline and heating fuel.<sup>280</sup> NPS policy requires the removal or replacement of these tanks for public health and safety reasons. The tanks are to be double-walled if they are located underground, and single-walled if they can be visibly inspected. Three tanks will be removed and replaced by the same size tanks to be located in the basement of the Foreman's Cottage, the Gray Cottage, and the New Barn. Two 1500 gallon tanks will be replaced by one 3,000 gallon tank to be located outside the Old Orchard Museum (north of the servants wing). A 4,000 gallon tank on the north side of the Theodore Roosevelt house will be moved 20–30' further north of its present location to the opposite side of the existing walkway. A 1,500 gallon tank near the souvenir shop will be replaced. Two tanks near the maintenance garage will be removed. One is a 1,500 gallon tank that holds gasoline for the site vehicles, the size and contents of the other is unknown.<sup>281</sup> The removal of all the tanks discussed above was scheduled for 1993. However, the tanks were not removed at the time of the writing of this report.

An extant concrete drainage gutter is located near the Woodpile Pond (see figure 4.22). The date of origin is unknown. However, the gutter is similar in terms of material and size to extant gutters located

alongside the entrance drive, dating to 1911 when Hans Rude Jacobsen designed and built the new entrance drive to Sagamore Hill (see figure 4.23, chapter 1). These gutters were constructed on both sides of the road and were detailed on the 1911 map (see gutter detail, chapter 1). They are broken stone set in concrete with 1/4" twisted rod reinforcing.

Extant remnants of a culvert that carried water underneath the historic carriage road are located in the southwest corner of the property. Remains of a brick and concrete inlet, including brick walls and a concrete drainage pipe, are located on what was once the north side of the road (see figure 4.24). An outlet and a bluestone cover is located on what was once the south side of the road (see figure 4.25).

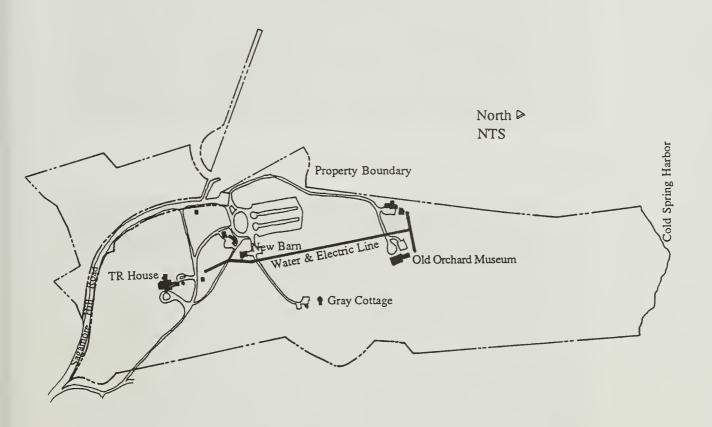


FIGURE 4.21: Water and electric lines installed in the 1980s. (Redrawn from DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, figures 1 and 2).



FIGURE 4.22: Gutter by Woodpile Pond, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.23: Gutter along entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.24: Culvert on north side of carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.25: Culvert on south side of carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).

# Site Engineering Systems

There are three extant retaining walls located on the site. The oldest walls are located along the historic carriage road in the southwest corner of the property approximately 160' south of the house along the paved entrance road (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions). The first is stone and mortar, approximately 80' long, with an average height of 3' (see figure 4.26). The second is also a stone wall but, unlike the first, it is dry-laid (see figure 4.27). It is 275' long and also an average height of 3'. These two walls were built sometime during Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship prior to 1911 when the carriage road was in use. The first 600' of the carriage road was abandoned at that time and the macadam road was constructed south of the carriage road. The 1911 road required an extension of the dry-laid stone wall. At the southwest end of this wall is the third wall which is concrete with cut rocks set vertically on top (see figure 4.28). The change in materials occurs where the historic carriage road meets the 1911 macadam road. An assumption can be made that the stone walls date prior to 1911, and the concrete extension dates to 1911.



FIGURE 4.26: Stone and mortar wall near carriage road, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.27: Dry-laid stone wall near entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.28: Concrete wall near entrance driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).

Metal poles are located at the corners of the North Room. They are extant from a previous period, the exact date of installation is not known (4.29). It appears that the poles were used as supports for vines that once covered the North Room.<sup>282</sup>



FIGURE 4.29: Poles near corners of North Room, 1993. (Photograph by author).

# Vegetation

## Overall Site:

The natural growth of trees and the lack of vegetation management combined to create a dramatic change in the amount of vegetation cover on the site during the last thirty years (Appendix G: Aerial Photographs). In general, there is more woodland coverage than existed in earlier periods. The age and maturity of some trees have made them susceptible to storm damage, and a large number of ornamental trees and shrubs have been planted throughout the site. Existing individual trees and shrubs were mapped and can be found on the Inner Core: Existing Conditions/Vegetation.

#### Outer Acreage:

The only changes in vegetation growth in the outer acreage occurred in the woodlands. This area was designated as a Natural Environmental Study Area in 1968. The implementation of this program resulted in a trail originating on the south side of Old Orchard and terminating at Cold Spring Harbor to be used for guided tours. The understory vegetation along the path has been controlled by the

maintenance staff since that time. Other than routine clearing of the path, the outer acreage exhibits natural growth and decline processes with no intervention from the site staff.

The "cousin's beech", a large European Beech tree (Fagus sylvatica), is located in the woodlands east of the Foreman's Cottage very close to the north property line (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions/Vegetation). The tree measures 15' in circumference and appears to be healthy. The tree was cabled together sometime during the NPS tenure, exact date unknown.

## Inner Core:

The major changes to vegetation in the inner core are due to the growth of existing trees and shrubs, and continued successional growth of trees in areas which were once open agricultural fields or pasture. Currently there are woodlands in the inner core that never existed before the NPS stewardship. The NPS policy has been to care for trees as natural occurrences warrant intervention. For example, broken limbs are trimmed and dead or dying trees are removed. The NPS has also followed a replace-in-kind philosophy, regardless of when the plant was planted. The lack of a comprehensive vegetation management plan has resulted in an ever-increasing amount of vegetation cover.

In 1992, the National Park Service's Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation (OCLP) completed a report on tree preservation, maintenance, and propagation at Sagamore Hill. An inspection was conducted and specifications for preservation treatments for trees surrounding the Theodore Roosevelt house was prepared. The major trees inspected were European Beech (Fagus sylvatica), Copper Beech (Fagus sylvatica 'Cuprea'), Northern Catalpa (Catalpa speciosa), weeping cherry (Prunus sp.), American Elm (Ulmus americana), Canada Hemlock (Tsuga canadensis), Common Honeylocust (Gleditsia triacanthos), and Sugar Maple (Acer saccharum). Two of three historic European Beech trees (Fagus sylvatica) south of the circular driveway were declared hazardous. Limbs that created potential danger to visitors were cut down, leaving unsightly remains of the historic trees (see figure 4.30). Root cuttings and seeds were collected for propagation, by the OCLP, for future replacement inkind with plant stock from the parent material. The trees will remain standing until it is determined that the propagation was successful.

## Trees in Open Turf

Large trees are located on the north, east, and south sides of the house. These trees were mapped in 1980 by a park technician. The trees north of the house are predominantly large deciduous trees with the exception of a group of four White Pines (*Pinus strobus*). The deciduous tree species include: beech (*Fagus sp.*), oak (*Quercus sp.*) Flowering Dogwood (*Cornus florida*), maple (*Acer sp.*), honeylocust (*Gleditsia sp.*), horsechestnut (*Aesculus sp.*), and elm (*Ulmus sp.*) (see existing conditions plan). One elm and two beech trees may be historic. A 50" White Oak tree (*Quercus alba*), located 45' west of the gardener's shed, is also historic (see figure 4.31).

The trees on the east side of the house are predominantly evergreen species including Canadian Hemlock (*Tsuga canadensis*), White Pine (*Pinus strobus*), and Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*) (see

figure 4.32). A large weeping cherry (*Prunus* sp.), in very poor condition, is located along the service road leading to the house.

Large trees also are located on the south side of the house. Several of them are historic, including the three beech trees (Fagus sp.) described above, and one Red Cedar (Juniperus virginiana). Other species include maple (Acer sp.), European Larch (Larix decidua), English Oak (Quercus robur) and Red Oak (Quercus rubra), honeylocust (Gleditsia sp.), and cherry (Prunus sp.).



FIGURE 4.30: Hazardous beech trees south of circular drive, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.31: White oak near gardener's shed, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.32: East side of Theodorc Roosevelt house, 1993. (Photograph by author).

#### Shrubs

There are many areas on the site landscaped with ornamental shrubs. In 1980, there were Japanese Spreading Yews (Taxus cuspidata) at the base of the verandah on the west side. These shrubs are no longer extant. Yews (Taxus sp.) and Littleleaf Holly (Ilex crenata) surround the gift shop and yews (Taxus sp.) surround the Old Orchard Museum. Both areas were landscaped prior to the NPS stewardship. Forsythia (Forsythia sp.), Sweet Mock-orange (Philadelphus coronarious), Spiraea (Spiraea sp.), privet (Ligustrum sp.), wisteria (Wisteria sp.), barberry (Berberis sp.), lilac (Syringa sp.), and Flowering Quince (Chaenomeles specialis) are located in several places around the inner core. There are groups of shrubs located near the service entrance to the house, west of the pump house and windmill, at the fork in the road northeast of the house, near the pet cemetery, and some on the west lawn (see figure 4.33). There are a number of large shrubs on the east side of the house including lilac (Syringa sp.), Forsythia (Forsythia sp.), and mockorange (Philadelphus sp.). A 9' privet hedge is located west of the garden along the pedestrian path.

#### Vines

There are several vines located in the inner core, but most of them are invasive species. Bittersweet (*Celastris sp.*) was introduced by the TRA and is overgrown in the area south of the parking lot. Poison ivy was introduced by the NPS in several areas thought to be archeological sites to discourage

trespassing in these areas. The poison ivy is now an invasive problem at the site. The only existing ornamental vines in the inner core are located on the pet cemetery arbor and on Old Orchard. Trumpetvine (*Campsis radicans*) is growing on the arbor and English Ivy (*Hedera helix*) is growing on the west side of Old Orchard. Vines which historically grew on the Theodore Roosevelt house were removed, presumably during the NPS period, for preservation purposes.

## Open Lawn and Meadow

The open lawn and meadow historically located west and southwest of the house are no longer maintained. From approximately 100' from the house to Sagamore Hill Road are scattered trees (see figure 4.34), including Flowering Dogwood (*Cornus florida*), Black Locust (*Robinia pseudocacia*), Sweet Birch (*Betula lenta*), Sassafras (*Sassafras albidum*), Red Cedar (*Juniperus virginiana*), and Black Cherry (*Prunus serotina*). The area southwest of the house is a forty-year old successional forest consisting of maple (*Acer sp.*), oak (*Quercus sp.*), Tulip-tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*), and beech (*Fagus sp.*) species. The area between the house and the souvenir shop is predominantly open lawn with ornamental trees lining the walks; these include Flowering Dogwood (*Cornus florida*), and ornamental crab apples (*Malus sp.*) (see figure 4.35, Inner Core: Existing Conditions/Vegetation). Most of these ornamental trees were planted by the TRA and have been replaced in-kind by the NPS as needed.



FIGURE 4.33: Ornamental shrubs northeast of house along service road, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.34: View of west lawn from verandah, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.35: Ornamental trees along walk south of souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).

#### Flower Garden

The existing flower garden was installed during the TRA stewardship and has been maintained without major change by the NPS. The area is approximately 100'x100' and is enclosed on three sides by a fence. There are two paths, one on a north-south axis and one on an east-west axis (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions/Vegetation). There is a gazebo at the end of the east-west path flanked on either side by Fragrant Viburnum (Viburnum carlesii). Apples (Malus sp.) and pear (Pyrus sp.) trees line the north-south path on the west side, at least one apple tree is historic (see figure 1.47 and figure 4.36). Two large cherry trees (Prunus sp.) are located in the northwest and northeast comer, and may be historic. The east-west path divides the lawn area into two sections. There are planting beds along the perimeter of the garden on the north, east, and south sides. The north and south beds are generally mirror plantings. The shrubs are identified in their exact planting location on the Inner Core: Existing Conditions plan. They include: a historic Common Boxwood (Buxus sempervirens) on the southwest corner, Anglojap Yew (Taxus x media), Slender Deutzia (Deutzia gracilis), Littleleaf Holly (Ilex crenata), Common Lilac (Syringa vulgaris), Bumald Spiraea (Spiraea x bumalda), Carolina Allspice (Calycanthus floridus), Weigela (Weigela florida), and Beautybush (Kolkwitzia amabilis). The foreground of the planting beds are planted with perennials and bulbs.

Adjacent to the flower garden, on the east side, is a memorial rose garden (see figure 4.37). The garden was dedicated as a memorial to Jessica Kraft, the first curator of Sagamore Hill, by the Horticulture Society in 1990.<sup>286</sup> A central path (running north-south) leads to a plaque embedded on a rock in an octagonal space, then continues beyond the memorial and terminates at a bench. The path is surrounded on either side by a variety of roses (*Rosa sp.*) planted at even intervals.

#### Pastures and Cultivated Fields

The only extant pasture is located east of the parking lot (see figure 4.38). This pasture is mowed on a weekly schedule and maintained as a lawn, not a pasture. The southern portion of the pasture was encroached by successional vegetation during the NPS stewardship. In 1993, the successional growth was cut to reclaim the southern portion of the pasture by local Boy Scout troops.

The pasture historically located west of the one described above is currently the parking lot. Large Oriental Cherry trees (*Prunus serrulata 'Kwansan'*) are located along the perimeter of the lot and large Redbud Crab Apples (*Malus x zumi calocarpa*) are located in the islands of the lot. These trees were planted by the TRA at the end of their stewardship (circa 1960).

The area southeast of the house, which was agricultural fields, is currently a 40-year old successional hardwood woodland. The woodland is not maintained. The NPS cleared a trail and compost area in the woodland.

The orchard, in the front of the Old Orchard Museum, presently consists of forty-three Common Apple trees (*Malus pumila*) (see figure 4.39). The NPS policy, throughout their tenure, has been to replace these trees in-kind as necessary. Two potentially historic trees were destroyed by a storm in 1993 and were removed; other potentially historic trees are extant.

A small lawn area north of the parking lot, one time part of the historic garden, is referred to as the "upper orchard" by the NPS staff. The "upper orchard" is planted predominantly with fruit trees including: Common Apple (*Malus pumila*), Common Pear (*Pyrus commonus*), and Common Quince (*Cydonia oblonga*). A Red Mulberry (*Morus rubra*) is located close to the road (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions/Vegetation).



FIGURE 4.36: Flower garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.37: Memorial rose garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.38: Pasture east of parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.39: Common Apple trees west of Old Orchard Museum, 1993. (Photograph by author).

# Spatial Relationships/Organization

## Overall Site:

In general, changes to the spatial organization during the NPS stewardship were due to natural growth of existing trees around the house, the encroachment of successional vegetation growth in areas previously maintained, and the changes in use of some of the areas and buildings (see figure 1.52, 4.40). The growth and maturity of the vegetation surrounding the site increased the sense of enclosure (see figure 4.41).

# Outer Acreage:

<u>Woodlands and Beach</u> – The spatial organization of the woodlands and beach has remained the same throughout the NPS period. The trees form a continuous dense overhead canopy, approximately 15' above the ground, creating a strong sense of enclosure. The natural arrangement of the vegetation and the natural diversity of the topography, provides continuity in the space. The edge of the woodlands, at the salt marsh, is a strong transition between the two very different spaces. The salt marsh vegetation and lack of an overhead plane creates an expansive space. The open views across Cold Spring Harbor increase the expansiveness of the space. The flat topography, very different from that of the woodlands, also provides continuity.

The woodland north of Sagamore Hill Road is dense and enclosed. The overhead canopy and understory vegetation are continuous and accentuate the sense of enclosure.



**FIGURE 4.40:** View of Sagamore Hill landscape from windmill looking east toward Cold Spring Harbor, 1993. (Photograph by author).

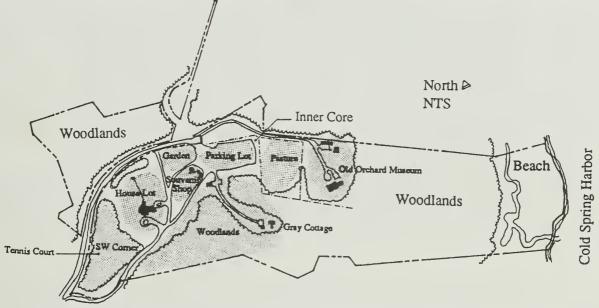


FIGURE 4.41: Diagram of eight sub-spaces within the inner core. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).

#### Inner Core:

The inner core can be divided into eight sub-spaces—the house lot, souvenir shop (and picnic area), parking lot, garden, NPS residences and woodlands (including the New Barn and Gray Cottage), pasture, Old Orchard Museum and maintenance facilities, and tennis court and carriage road. The spaces are distinct for many reasons including their use, form, shape, materials, and enclosure.

House Lot – This sub-space has become smaller during this period. The growth and maturity of major trees around the Theodore Roosevelt house during the NPS stewardship has made the house lot more enclosed. Tree canopies are larger, more dense, and almost continuous on the north, east, and south sides of the house. Although trees and shrubs were located on these sides in previous periods of the site's history, the magnitude of the vegetation has changed the perception of the space. The trunks of the trees, the vertical elements of the space, are larger and their bulk makes the spaces between them seem smaller. Vegetation growth on the west lawn changed that portion of the house lot from a uniform, continuous space, accentuated by the topography of the base plane, to a smaller, more enclosed space. The once expansive lawn has been invaded by trees from the edge of Sagamore Hill Road toward the house, decreasing the lawn area.

<u>Pasture</u> – This sub-space is the only space within the inner core that has maintained the same spatial organization throughout the four periods of Sagamore Hill history. It is the same size and shape as it had been historically. The pasture is enclosed on all four sides by a split-rail fence and vegetation on the outside of the fences. The space is open and expansive (see figure 4.38). No trees or buildings create either an overhead canopy or any vertical elements within the sub-space. The base plane is a continuous, relatively flat lawn.

<u>Souvenir Shop</u> – This sub-space is located northeast of the house. It is an irregular shape, enclosed by buildings, a fence, and vegetation (see figure 4.42). The small picnic area identifies the use of the space. The fences, trees, buildings, and overhead tree canopies separate this space from surrounding spaces.

<u>Garden</u> – This sub-space is approximately 100'x100'. The space is basically square, enclosed on three sides by fences and planting beds and on the fourth side by a tree-lined pedestrian path (see figure 4.43). The physical boundaries, combined with limited views, separate the garden from other sub-spaces.

<u>Parking Lot</u> – This sub-space is defined by its use, materials, and surrounding trees. It is rectangular and consists of six rows of parking stalls (see figure 4.44). The perimeter of the lot is lined with flowering cherry trees and the islands with flowering crab apples. The cherries form the vertical edge of the space and, along with the canopies of the crab apples, create an overhead plane and enclosure. The edge of the asphalt, where the parking lot meets lawn, is another indication of the boundaries of the space.

Old Orchard – This sub-space is enclosed by fences on three sides and dense woodlands on the fourth side; it has a rectangular shape. The NPS administrative and maintenance facilities are located in this area as is the museum which occupies the first floor of Old Orchard. The space is partially enclosed by the overhead canopies of the remaining orchard trees.

<u>Woodlands</u> – This sub-space is located south of the parking lot, and includes the New Barn and Gray Cottage, target and rifle pit, and successional woodlands. A fence and overgrown vegetation along the southern edge of the parking lot and a fence around the New Barn delineate the edge of the sub-space. Lawn areas surrounding the New Barn and on the north and west sides of the Gray Cottage are the only open spaces in this area. The remainder of the area is enclosed with overgrown vegetation and woodlands which were historically agricultural fields. The NPS has cleared a space within the woodlands that is used for a compost area.

<u>Southwest Corner</u> – This sub-space, including the carriage road, the 1911 road, and the tennis court, is overgrown with vegetation (see figure 4.45). The shape of the area is irregular. The 1911 macadam road forms the edge on the south-east side, Sagamore Hill Road on the south-west, and where the woodland ends and the lawn begins forms the edge on the north. The dense tree canopies enclose the area overhead and, until recently, visitors were neither inclined nor directed to wander into this sub-space. In 1993, a path following the boundaries of the carriage road was cleared for visitor circulation.<sup>287</sup> The path is enclosed on by dense vegetation and varied topographical changes on both sides. The tennis court is also defined and enclosed by vegetation and varied topography.



FIGURE 4.42: Picnic area west of souvenir shop, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.43: New garden, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.44: The parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.45: Southwest corner of property, 1993. (Photograph by author).

#### Views and Vistas

## Overall Site:

The existing views to and from Sagamore Hill are minimal. Vegetation growth, both on and off-site, has blocked views in many directions. Views to Cold Spring Harbor and Long Island Sound no longer exist. The construction of Sagamore Hill Road, the parking lot, and the souvenir shop and all other changes to the landscape features on-site, have altered any extant views and vistas.

## Outer Acreage:

Views from the Cold Spring Harbor beach toward Lloyd Harbor still exist and have only changed due to construction across the harbor. Views from the beach toward Sagamore Hill changed when the Wang estate expanded: the complex of buildings is quite large and now dominates the view from the edge of the water to the northwest.

#### Inner Core:

Views to and from the site are very limited due to increased vegetation growth and cover. Views that were once important, such as the one from the old entrance road and from the verandah, do not exist anymore. The view from the verandah to the Sound is no longer visible due to vegetation growth on the west lawn and on adjacent properties (see figure 4.46). Glimpses of traffic on Sagamore Hill Road can

currently be seen from the verandah. The view from the carriage is not only obstructed by vegetation growth but, the road is no longer used so the opportunity to experience the view is limited.



FIGURE 4.46: View of house from Sagamore Hill Road, 1993. (Photograph by author).

#### Circulation

# Overall Site:

The circulation system at Sagamore Hill during this period of stewardship was maintained from the previous period. The roads and pedestrian paths received routine maintenance and repairs, and the patterns and materials were maintained. A portion of the road leading to Old Orchard was abandoned and interpretation of the historic carriage road was initiated during the NPS tenure.

# Outer Acreage:

The only path located in the outer acreage is the compacted soil trail leading to the beach at Cold Spring Harbor that is part of the Natural Environmental Study Area. It is approximately 4' wide and forms a loop throughout the woodlands (see Overall Site: Existing Conditions). The trail originates on the east side of Old Orchard, continues toward Lower Lake, leads to the bridge across Eel Creek, curves to the north and again to the west until it terminates east of the maintenance building.

#### Inner Core:

Sagamore Hill Road is the entrance to the site today, and has been throughout the NPS stewardship. It is 24' wide, with a 13' right-of-way on both sides. A 4' concrete sidewalk is located on the south side of the road (see figure 4.47). The asphalt road is maintained by Nassau County. This road meets the service road and also leads to the parking lot. The service road, originating just to the west of the gardener's shed, is approximately 12' wide and is used by pedestrians and maintenance vehicles. It leads to the service entrance of the house and terminates at the circular drive. From the circular drive, the original paved entrance road extends to the southwest to Sagamore Hill Road. The original entrance road is not accessible to vehicular traffic (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions). However, pedestrians walk on this road to reach the carriage road that leads to the tennis court. Both the carriage road and the tennis court were made accessible to visitors in 1993. The carriage road is located in the woodland southwest of the house. Its width is variable, but averages approximately 8' wide. The road is mulched.



FIGURE 4.47: Sagamore Hill Road, 1993. (Photograph by author).

The road to Old Orchard is 13' wide, and paved with asphalt. The only vehicular traffic permitted on this road are NPS employee and maintenance vehicles, and delivery vehicles. The same road is used by visitors to walk to the Old Orchard Museum. This road, in previous periods, originated at an intersection to the north of Smith's Field. During the NPS stewardship, the northwest portion of this road was abandoned. The portion of the road beginning on the south side of the glacial kettle hole was made inaccessible by the NPS as a result of construction of the entrance road to the Wang property (see Inner Core: Existing Conditions).

Visitors park in the parking lot east of the souvenir shop and continue their visit on foot. Two pedestrian paths, both originating from the parking lot, lead to the house. One is located north of the carriage house, and one south of the souvenir shop (see figures 4.35 and 4.48). These are 10' wide asphalt paths. The grade on both is minimal. However, the grade on the west end of both paths increases to 11% and greater. A brick walkway leads the visitor from the circular driveway to the ice house (see figure 4.49). It is a common bond pattern, approximately 4' wide. A 6' wide gravel walkway originating on the west side of the house continues north where it terminates at the pet cemetery (see figure 4.50, Inner Core: Existing Conditions). These are the major pedestrian paths on the site. However, most visitors wander off the paths to examine the grounds.



FIGURE 4.48: Pedestrian path north of carriage house, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.49: Brick walk to ice house, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.50: Gravel walk to pet cemetery, 1993. (Photograph by author).

## Furnishings & Objects

## Overall Site:

Many furnishings and objects currently exist on the site. Some of these are extant from previous periods of Sagamore Hill history. For example, the pet cemetery stone, Sagamore Hill rock, and white marble bench are extant pieces from Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship. Other furnishings and objects are extant from Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship and the TRA stewardship and still others were added during the thirty year tenure of the National Park Service. The following is a list of all the furnishings and objects on the site in 1993. Those added by the NPS are described in detail.

Fences are located throughout the outer acreage and the inner core (see Overall Site: Existing Conditions). The existing fences in essence follow historic fence lines. There are approximately 6,600 lineal feet of split locust rails and posts reflecting the historic character of the site. Some fences were constructed to control visitor circulation. For example, the post and chain fence along the walk to the ice house (formerly restrooms), the picket fence around the maintenance building and former foreman's cottage, and the fence around the new garden.

### Outer Acreage:

<u>Fences</u> – The fences located in the outer acreage are typically wood split rail. They have three or four rails (both types exist), and posts located approximately 10' apart (see figure 4.51). This type of fence is located along the north property boundary, the north boundary on the beach, 40' west of the Gray Cottage, and along the property boundary north of Sagamore Hill Road. Scattered remnants of the same fence types are located in the woodlands.

#### Inner Core:

<u>Pet Cemetery Stone</u> – The extant pet cemetery stone is located in its historic location approximately 200' north of the Theodore Roosevelt house (see figure 4.52).

<u>Sagamore Hill Rock</u> – The extant Sagamore Hill Rock is located along Sagamore Hill Road at the entrance to the site (see figure 4.53).

<u>Rocks Around Circular Drive</u> – There are small rocks located around the circular driveway on the south side of the house. Some are also located on either side of the porte-cochere on the inner circle, and on either side on the outer edge. The rocks are in a line forming a border.

White Bench – The white marble bench, a gift from Oscar Strauss during Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship, is located outside the north room (see figure 4.54). The bench is approximately 5' long and 2' high.

<u>Elkhorn Chair</u> – An elkhorn chair very similar to the one that was used by the Secret Service men during Theodore Roosevelt's Presidency in various locations (see chapter 1) is now located in a hallway on the first floor interior of the house. The chair is not original and was given to the site in the 1950's.



**FIGURE 4.51:** Three-rail-split-rail fence west of the Gray Cottage, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.52: Pet Cemetery Stone, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.53: Sagamore Hill Rock, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.54: White Bench outside North Room, 1993. (Photograph by author).

<u>Cannon</u> – The cannon once located outside the north room is now located in the Old Orchard Museum. The cannon is from Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship and is stored indoors to protect it from the elements. It is approximately 4' x 3' x 3" high.

<u>Quentin Memorial</u> – Quentin Roosevelt's original grave marker is located on the lawn approximately 50' off the southwest corner of the verandah (see figure 3.13). It was brought on-site during the TRA stewardship (see chapter 3).

Flag Pole – A white flag pole, from the TRA period, is located several feet west of the Quentin Memorial (see figure 4.55).



FIGURE 4.55: Flagpole on lawn southwest of house, 1993. (Photograph by author).

 $\underline{\text{Water Spigot}}$  – A water spigot is located along the north-south path of the garden. The spigot is a pipe 2' high connected to an underground frostless hydrant. The spigot was installed by the NPS and the hydrant was replaced in July 1993. 288

Benches – Three types of benches were installed during the NPS stewardship. Green wooden benches with metal frames, including arm rests, approximately 5' long are located along the pedestrian paths (see figure 4.56). Brown benches, similar in size and design to the green benches, but without arm rests, are located on the perimeter of the parking lot (see figure 4.57). The third type of bench is located in the memorial rose garden. It is a teakwood bench approximately 5' long (see figure 4.37). All of the benches are moveable.

<u>Picnic Tables</u> – Picnic tables are located in the picnic area west of the souvenir shop. They are green wooden tables with metal frames (see figure 4.58). The tables are approximately 6' long.

Signs – There are currently five different types of signs at the site. Interpretive signage, as well as information plaques, are located throughout the site. The interpretive signs are typically one or two brown metal posts and a metal platform with a picture(s), with embossed text on them (see figure 4.59). The posts are 2 1/2' high and the interpretive plaque is set on top at an angle. Other informative and directional signs are 5' high, made of 4"x4" wooden posts and 1 1/2'x2' wooden rectangular sign, with a peak on top (see figure 4.60). A third type, of which there is only one, is located on Sagamore Hill Road. It is approximately 5' high, made of a pipe and heavy metal plaque (see figure 4.47). A wooden sign, painted brown, located at the entrance to the parking lot, indicates that Sagamore Hill is a National Historic Site under the auspices of the Department of Interior, National Park Service (see figure 4.61). The sign is 8' long and 4' high. Other small signs, approximately 3 1/2' high, have a wooden replica of the National Park Service seal on top and are located north and south of the Old Orchard Museum.

<u>Drinking Fountains</u> – There are several drinking fountains located on the site. They are approximately 3' high, made of exposed aggregate concrete (see figure 4.62). They function during the summer months.

<u>Trash Receptacles</u> – Green trash receptacles are located throughout the inner core of the site. A large number are located in the parking lot and picnic area. They are moveable, metal rectangular cans approximately 2'x2'x4' high (see figure 4.63).

<u>Bollards</u> – Round, wooden bollards, approximately 3' high, are located in various areas along the perimeter of the parking lot.



**FIGURE 4.56:** Typical green wooden benches located along pedestrian paths , 1993. (Photograph by author).



**FIGURE 4.57:** Typical brown wooden bench located along perimeter of parking lot, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.58: Typical picnic table at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.59: Typical interpretive sign at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.60: Typical informative sign at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.61: Sagamore Hill entrance sign, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.62: Typical water fountain, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.63: Typical trash receptacle at Sagamore Hill, 1993. (Photograph by author).

Hydrants & Hose Houses – Fire hydrants, 2 1/2' high, painted red and white, are located throughout the site and function as part of the fire suppression system. Associated with each hydrant is a small "doghouse" that is used to store hoses (see figure 4.64). These hose houses are approximately 2' high, 2' wide, and 3' long. The wood shingled, gable roofs are natural color and the remainder painted red.

Rose Garden Memorial Stone – An irregular white rock, approximately 2 1/2'x2 1/2' is located in the middle of the memorial rose garden (see figure 4.37). The rock was cut to fit a heavy metal plaque memorializing Jessica Kraft, the first curator at Sagamore Hill.

<u>Fences</u> – There are many fence types located in the inner core. Many of them are locust wood, split-rail and only differ by the number of rails. Three-rail fences are located around the flower garden, parking lot, and alongside the road to the Gray Cottage. Four-rail fencing surrounds the pasture east of the parking lot, the picnic area, and the New Barn (see figure 4.65). A single-rail fence is located along the north side of the 1911 entrance road (see figure 4.66). A two-rail fence is located east of the carriage shed and chicken coop (see figure 4.60). Other wooden fences include a 6', light brown picket fence separating the maintenance facilities from the Old Orchard Museum, and another separating the employee parking lot from the entrance to the museum. Two other fences are post and chain. One is 1' high and surround Quentin Roosevelt's grave stone and memorial (see figure 3.13). Another is located along the path to the ice house and along the northeast side of the circular driveway (see figures 3.4, 4.67). It is approximately 2 1/2' high. A black wrought iron fence is located on the north side of the ice house (see

figure 4.11). It is approximately 2 1/2' high and has top and bottom horizontal rails, and 1/4"x1/4" balusters spaced 4" apart.



FIGURE 4.64: Typical hydrant and hose house, 1993. (Photograph by author).



FIGURE 4.65: Four-rail-split-rail fence around pasture, 1993. (Photograph by author).



**FIGURE 4.66:** Single-rail-split rail fence along 1911 entrance road, 1993. (Photograph by author).



**FIGURE 4.67:** Post and chain fence along northeast side of circular driveway, 1993. (Photograph by author).

## **Archeological Sites**

There are a number of potential archeological sites which were identified in the *Archeological Collections Management*, a study completed by Louise DeCesare in 1990 (see figure 4.68).<sup>289</sup> The study was undertaken as a result of the discovery of artifacts by NPS employees in the 1980s. Other artifacts were discovered when trenches were dug for water and electrical lines in 1983 and 1985–86 respectively. The plans for these projects were not cleared through the Section 106 (of the National Historic Preservation Act) compliance process, and resulted in disturbance of the archeological site.<sup>290</sup>

The archeological sites identified on-site were predominantly dumping grounds during the Theodore Roosevelt and Mrs. Roosevelt stewardships. A site north of the property bordering Cold Spring Harbor was identified as an "Old Indian Encampment Area" where "Native American artifacts were recovered by the Roosevelt children..." (see figure 4.68).<sup>291</sup> To date, there has been no formal archeological assessment.

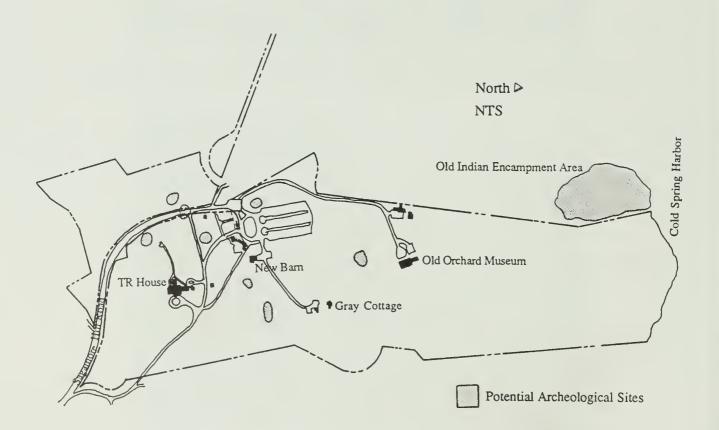


FIGURE 4.68: Potential archeological sites. Redrawn from DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, figure 2. 1993. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).

## Summary

The National Park Service stewardship began in 1963, when the Theodore Roosevelt Association donated the seventy-eight acres known as Sagamore Hill to the federal government, and continues to the existing conditions of the site in 1993.

Most of the NPS stewardship has been devoted to research and documentation of the resource (predominantly the buildings), accession of objects, altering Old Orchard to serve as a museum and administrative offices, stabilization of historic buildings, reconstruction of a historic structure, and cyclic maintenance of existing facilities and the grounds. The landscape surrounding the Theodore Roosevelt home has been maintained as a park-like setting. The inner core is divided into many sub-spaces defined by use, form, materials, and enclosure. Maturity of extant trees and encroaching successional vegetation growth has increased the sense of enclosure during the NPS stewardship. The dynamic change of the plant materials is the primary cause of the changes in the spatial character and form of the landscape in this period of site history.

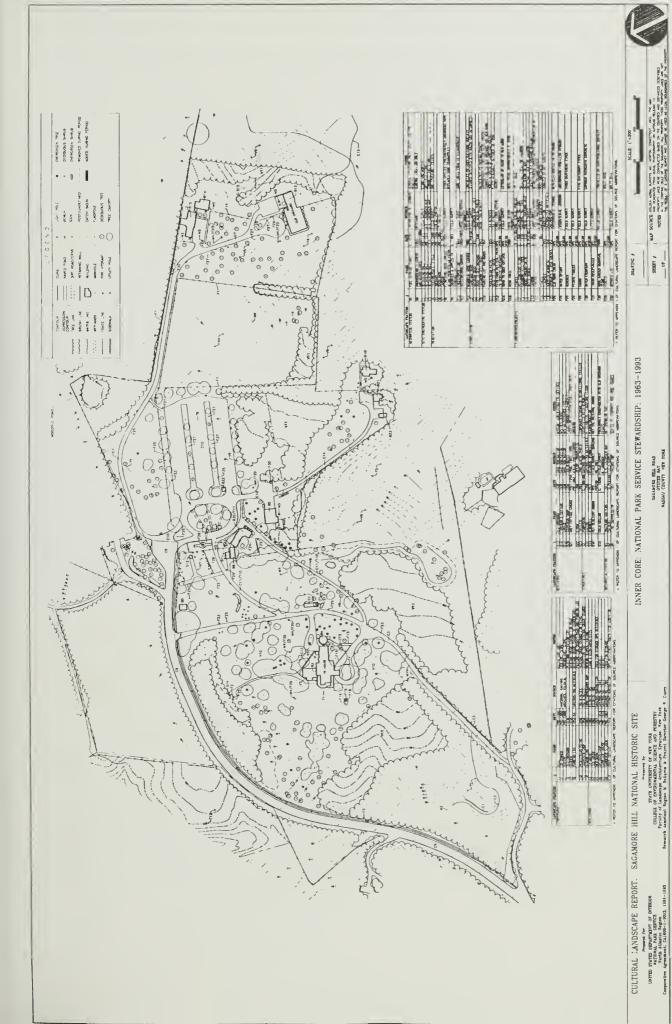




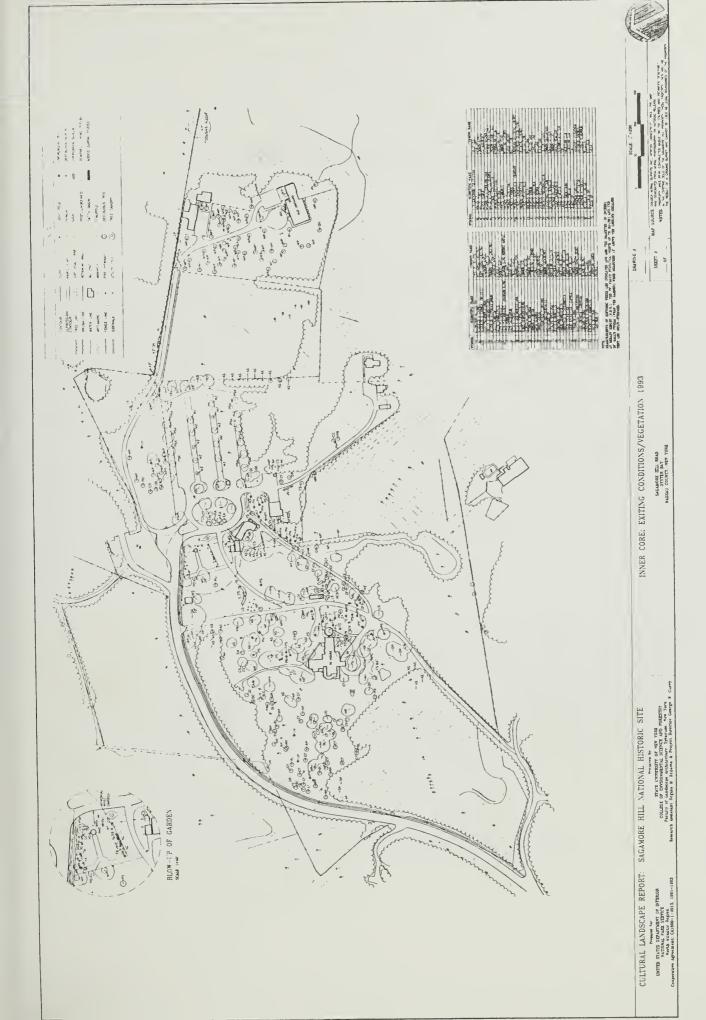
OVERALL SITE: NATIONAL PARK SERVICE STEWARDSHIP: 1963-1993

CULTURAL LANDSCAPE REPORT: SACAMORE HILL NATIONAL HISTORIC SITE











# V. Statement of Significance and Site Analysis

#### Introduction

This chapter of the Cultural Landscape Report contains three parts: (1) the statement of significance and explanation of the period of significance for Sagamore Hill National Historic Site; (2) a comparison and evaluation of the landscape features, defined and discussed previously, during the significant period and the existing conditions of the site; and (3) an evaluation of the integrity of the property. The statement of significance is an explanation of the site's eligibility for the National Register of Historic Places. This statement established the basis for the site analysis. The site analysis is a comparison and evaluation of individual landscape features which shape the historic landscape, resulting in an evaluation of the integrity of the property as a whole.

# Statement of Significance

According to the Secretary of Interior, a property is significant if it represents part of "the history, architecture, archeology, engineering, or culture of a community, State, or nation." A property can achieve significance in several ways (four criteria):

- A Association with historic events, activities, or patterns;
- B Association with important persons;
- C Distinctive physical characteristics of design, construction, or form; or
- D Potential to yield important information.<sup>293</sup>

Sagamore Hill is a National Historic Site (on the National Register as) significant in the areas of Politics/Government and Conservation under Criterion B: Person, because of its association with Theodore Roosevelt, President of the U.S. and noted conservationist of the Progressive Era.<sup>294</sup> Roosevelt became the 26th President of the United States on September 14, 1901 after President William McKinley was assassinated. Although Roosevelt is known for his accomplishments as Rough Rider, Civil Service Commissioner, Police Commissioner of New York City, Assistant Secretary of the Navy, Governor of New York, and Vice President, it was during his Presidency, that Roosevelt was credited with many of his greatest achievements. These included:

- settling the great anthracite coal strike of 1902;
- sending the first fleet of battleships around the world on a "good-will" mission;
- serving as peacemaker in the Russo-Japanese War, (receiving the 1906 Nobel Peace Prize);
- initiating the construction of the Panama Canal;

- increasing the area of national forests by forty million acres;
- establishing five national parks, sixteen national monuments, four national game refuges, and fifty-one national bird sanctuaries; and
- making conservation an American ideal.<sup>295</sup>

While Roosevelt served as President, from 1901–1909, Sagamore Hill became known as the "Summer White House." It was on the verandah of Sagamore Hill that he formally was notified of his nominations as Governor of New York in 1898, Vice President in 1900, and President in 1904. He conducted official Presidential business from the "Summer White House", including meetings with the envoys of Russia and Japan which ultimately resulted in peace between the two nations and the Nobel Peace Prize for Roosevelt.

Theodore Roosevelt often spoke of courage, righteousness, and love of nature and family. These ideals, and those of conservation and preservation, are another of Roosevelt's great contributions to this country. These values all are represented in the property he called his home. When Roosevelt bought the land that would become Sagamore Hill, it was a working farm with only one existing building. Although Roosevelt added buildings and features to meet his needs, he continued farming and thereby preserved the rural character and patterns of the landscape, including fields, pastures, and native woodlands.

In a similar manner, Roosevelt kept Sagamore Hill as a country home, as a place where he could raise his children and grandchildren in fresh air and in close proximity to nature. Roosevelt's home neither achieved nor aspired to the level of opulence of the estates constructed around his property. These estates were part of the "Gold Coast Era," a period of great development on the North Shore of Long Island beginning around 1914. The lavish mansions with manicured lawns, stately trees, and extravagant, European-inspired gardens eventually surrounded Sagamore Hill. But they, and their wealthy owners, had no influence on the former President's home or ideals: Sagamore Hill remained a rural country home and working farm. It was a place where the patterns of daily life and the patterns of the landscape were maintained throughout his tenure.

The period of significance for Sagamore Hill under Criterion B is 1880–1919, the length of time Theodore Roosevelt was associated with the site.<sup>296</sup> The site, in particular the landscape and its character-defining features, represents the association with Theodore Roosevelt.

The site also is significant in the area of Architecture, under Criterion C: Design/Construction, for its Queen Anne style building, for the same period. Theodore Roosevelt commissioned the New York architects Lamb and Rich to design his home. A two-and-one-half story house was constructed in 1884–85. The massing and exterior details of the house reflect the latter portion of the Victorian period, and the Queen Anne style. Huge chimneys, large verandah, brick faced first floor, decorative shingles on the second floor, and gabled ends with stylized decoration superimposed on a massive, horizontal form are some of the architectural details reflecting the styles of this transitional period.

A 40' by 30' room was added to the north side of the house in 1905. The North Room was designed by C. Grant LaFarge and was a spacious and dignified room where Roosevelt met with distinguished guests while he was President. This room was two steps lower than the first floor of the house. The interior was built with American and Philippine wood, and black walnut Ionic columns flanked each of the four walls in the room. The exterior of the addition blends with the original mass. It has brick walls and a shingled gable end.

Together the architecture and the landscape embody the essence of Theodore Roosevelt's ideals. The location of the family home on the highest point on Cove Neck was selected to take advantage of the views and vistas of the landscape. The various components of Sagamore Hill's landscape supported daily life and represented Roosevelt's love of nature and family. During the Presidential years Sagamore Hill was the site of important events. Distinguished visitors and guests were invited to Sagamore Hill for business purposes, but Roosevelt always extended the invitation to include shooting, riding, and walking through the woodlands. Therefore, they too experienced the total environment so important to Roosevelt and his life. Thus the landscape is an important component of Sagamore Hill and, together with buildings and structures, it is an integral element adding to the significance of the site.

In light of the importance of the landscape to the significance of the site, the 1978 National Register Nomination Form's statement of significance was reviewed and evaluated. At the time the nomination form was completed, landscapes were not always recognized for their contribution to the significance of a property. The Sagamore Hill statement of significance does not include the landscape as an important aspect of the total resource. Based on the research and documentation of the landscape completed for this report, it is recommended that the National Register Nomination Form be amended to include the importance of the landscape to the overall significance of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

## Site Analysis

After the period of significance was established, a comparison of the character-defining landscape features from the period of significance (1880–1919) and the character-defining features of 1993, both historic and contemporary, was completed (see period plans at the end of chapters one and four). There are three parts to this comparison; (1) an assessment of the feature during the period of significance (the historic condition), (2) an assessment of the feature in 1993 (the existing condition), and (3) an analysis of the feature. In part three, the features were classified as existing or not existing. A determination then was made regarding existing features and their contribution to the significance of the property. A contributing feature is one "...present during the period of significance, and possesses historic integrity reflecting its character at that time or is capable of yielding important information about the period."<sup>297</sup> A non-contributing feature is one "...not present during the significant period, or due to alterations, disturbances, additions, or other changes, it no longer possesses historic integrity reflecting its character at that time or is incapable of yielding important information about the period."<sup>298</sup> Finally, an analysis of the condition, use, and the existing features' relationship to the historic character was made as well as a judgment of priority for treatment. As a result of the site analysis, an evaluation of the integrity of the site was completed.

# Environment (Natural/Social/Cultural)

Historic Condition: During Theodore Roosevelt's tenure at Sagamore Hill, Oyster Bay was a rural farming community. The town center consisted of the druggist, post office, doctor, grocer, and tavern. Farther away from the town center were summer homes tucked into hillsides separated by belts of woodlands and farm land. The residents not making a living farming the land, did so by "farming" the sea; they were baymen and fishermen. As the population of Long Island grew, Oyster Bay became a haven for summer vacationers. When the automobile was invented in the early 1900s, the population and economy of Oyster Bay flourished. Oyster Bay became a community of wealthy businessmen who commuted to New York City to work and retreated to the country afterwards.

Existing Condition: Oyster Bay is currently a wealthy community consisting of large-lot residential areas and a small self-supporting center. Tracts of woodlands separate the large lots. The town is surrounded by larger, more densely populated communities with strip malls, industrial areas, apartment complexes, and small-lot residential developments. The majority of the residents commute to other locations for work.

# Analysis: Existing, contributing.

Because Oyster Bay has not developed as much as surrounding communities on Long Island, and because some of the rural character has been maintained in the large-lots separated by large tracts of woodlands, the environment contributes to the period of significance.

# Landscape Setting

Historic Condition: For most of his stewardship, Theodore Roosevelt owned eighty-seven acres of land on Cove Neck that functioned as a working farm. Adjacent properties were mixed use, working farms, and residential estates, predominantly owned by his relatives.

Existing Condition: The National Park Service owns eighty-three acres of land, seventy-six acres which were part of the original acreage owned by Roosevelt. A current legal boundary survey of the Sagamore Hill property does not exist. The site functions as a park, open to public visitation. Although adjacent properties are large-lot residential, they are significantly smaller compared to the historic lot size. Adjacent land use has changed from farming to residential changing the setting from fields separated by belts of woodlands to predominantly woodlands surrounding lawn areas and houses. Very few houses are visible from Sagamore Hill.

## Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The loss of agricultural uses on Cove Neck has changed the physical character of the landscape setting. However, in comparison to development elsewhere in Nassau County, the preservation of large lots and native woodlands provides a rural atmosphere and therefore contributes to the historic character. A legal boundary survey of the Sagamore Hill property is needed and is a high priority. Future acquisition of the adjacent land north of Sagamore Hill Road (historically known as "Smith's Field") would recreate the historic property boundary and form a buffer between the site and adjacent development and therefore is a priority.

# Natural Systems & Features

### Hydrology

Historic Condition: The eastern boundary of Theodore Roosevelt's property bordered Cold Spring Harbor with 800' of beach frontage. Access to the beach was interrupted by a salt water marsh and Eel Creek. Two ponds and a spring were located on his property. Lower Lake (sometimes referred to as Heron Lake), and the spring were located in the woodlands east of the orchard, and Woodpile Pond was located in the northeast corner of the garden.

Existing Condition: The hydrology of the site is generally the same as in the period of significance. The course of Eel Creek has changed over time, and the spring located in the woodlands no longer exists. Woodpile Pond, although still existing, receives runoff from the parking lot and development on adjacent property.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The condition of Woodpile Pond is threatened and is a priority for treatment. The overall hydrology of Sagamore Hill reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

# **Ecology**

Historic Condition: Bird and plant habitats in and around Sagamore Hill were recorded by Roosevelt (other aspects of ecology were not researched beyond his writings for the purposes of this report). According to Roosevelt, at least forty-two bird species were part of the wildlife habitat around Sagamore Hill during the period of significance. The plant habitat on the site was equally as rich. Species included: bloodroot, mayflower, trailing arbutus, shadblow, anemones, cherry, apple, dogwoods, lilies, cardinal flowers, marshmallows, pale beach rosemary, goldenrod, and asters.

Existing Condition: The existing wildflower and wildlife species at Sagamore Hill have not been recorded.

Analysis: Undetermined.

The existing condition of the wildflower and wildlife habitats in and around Sagamore Hill has not been recorded for this report. Therefore, the analysis of this feature could not be determined. A complete ecological inventory and analysis of the site is necessary and is a priority for treatment.

# **Spatial Organization**

Historic Condition: Sagamore Hill was separated spatially into the house lot, working farm, woodlands, and beach (see figure 5.1). The house lot was defined by the topography and vegetation. The house was constructed on the highest point, creating a natural podium. Three sides of the house were scattered with trees separating it from the farm. The west side was an expansive lawn/meadow defined by a road and adjacent woodlands. A sub-space in the southeast corner of the house lot was used for playing tennis. The farm consisted of pastures and an orchard east of the house, and agricultural fields south and north of the house (in Smith's Field). The organizing principal of the farm was linear. The agricultural fields consisted of rows of crops, and the orchard was a grid, creating a strong linear pattern on the landscape. The remainder of the property was woodlands and beach, both natural growth. The woodlands were dense and enclosed, and the beach was open and expansive.

Existing Condition: Basic spatial organization exists. Changes in the spatial organization of the site are due to increased vegetation types and amount of cover, and overlays of development that occurred prior to the NPS stewardship. Successional woodlands surround the house and make the property feel more enclosed. Ornamental vegetation species have been introduced. The construction of the Old Orchard estate, and the parking lot, county road, and souvenir shop modified the organizing principals of the orchard and the inner core, particularly the working farm (see figure 5.2).

# Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The spatial organization of the site is in fair condition. Although there have been modifications to the property that have affected the spatial organization, the underlying organizational form of the working farm still exists and is not a difficult feature to restore. The spatial organization is the most important factor representing the historic character of the site. Therefore, restoring the underlying framework of the landscape (particularly the working farm) is a high priority in improving the historic character of the site.

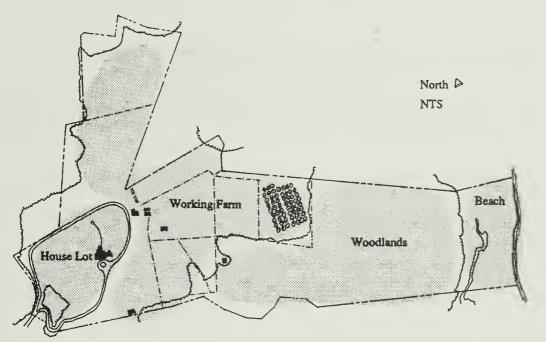


FIGURE 5.1: Diagram showing the spatial organization during the period of significance. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).

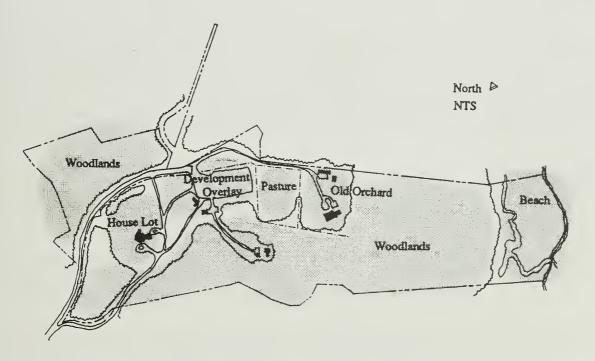


FIGURE 5.2: Diagram showing the spatial organization in 1993. (Bellavia, SUNY CESF).

# **Topography**

Historic Condition: Theodore Roosevelt built his home on the highest point on Cove Neck. From the house location, the landform sloped down on three sides and was relatively flat to the east, the farm portion of the site. A ravine was located southeast of the house. The topography in the woodlands was varied. A hill east of the orchard was the highest point, from there the landform sloped down toward the beach. Smaller hills and valleys were located throughout the woodlands. The beach was flat.

Existing Condition: Most of the original landform currently exists. Minor grading took place when Old Orchard, Sagamore Hill Road, and the visitor parking lot were constructed. However, the areas where grading occurred were relatively flat to begin with and therefore the earthwork was minimal.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The major historic landforms still exist and reflect the historic character of the property and therefore, are contributing. Further earthwork affecting these major landforms should be avoided.

# **Buildings**

## The Farm Barn

Historic Condition: The farm barn was located approximately 400' southeast of the house until 1904 when it collapsed. It was a wood frame building whose dimensions are unknown.

Existing Condition: The farm barn no longer exists, but a pile of foundation stones does exist.

Analysis: Foundation elements existing, contributing.

The foundation stones confirm the general location of the historic building and have archeological importance and, therefore, are contributing and are a priority for treatment.

# The Stable and Lodge

Historic Condition: The stable and lodge, constructed in 1883, was a wood frame building with a stone foundation approximately 65' by 75'. The stable was used to store hay, grain, and house livestock; the lodge was the caretaker's residence.

Existing Condition: The stable and lodge no longer exists. The building burned in 1947. The foundation of the stable and lodge does exist and is covered with soil. Two foundation stones were removed to accommodate a water line, otherwise the foundation is intact.

Analysis: Foundation existing, contributing.

The remaining foundation confirms the location, size, and shape of the original building and has archeological importance. It was integral to the historic character of the site and, therefore, the foundation is contributing. The stable and lodge is a priority for treatment.

## Theodore Roosevelt House

**Historic Condition:** The 22-room, Queen Anne style house was constructed in 1884–85. An addition to the north side of the house was completed in 1905.

Existing Condition: The exterior of the house has been preserved in its original condition. With the exception of minor changes to accommodate visitors, the interior of the house has been restored to its original appearance.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The exterior of the house is in fair condition. Some porch railings, shingles and decorative elements are rotting. The gray paint is peeling in certain areas, exposing the green paint underneath. It is a house museum open for guided tours. One first floor room is used as a park staff lunch room, and the basement is used for curatorial offices and artifact storage. These uses should be removed from the resource. The house itself is a resource significant for its architecture. However, it is also a landscape feature that contributes to the overall historic character of the site. The house is contributing and is a priority for treatment.

#### Ice House

Historic Condition: The ice house was constructed in 1885, shortly after the completion of the house. It was an octagonal building with 6" thick brick walls, and a steep wood-shingled gable roof. It was used to store ice cut from nearby ponds.

Existing Condition: The interior of the ice house was altered to accommodate restrooms during the TRA stewardship. It is still equipped with these facilities although they are no longer used. The ice house currently serves as a storage facility. The exterior of the building retains its historic character with the exception of the roof which was covered over with asbestos shingles (the original shingles were wood). Signs regarding the facilities still are located above the doors on the exterior.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The ice house is in good condition and is used for storage. Although the interior of the building was completely altered, the exterior reflects the historic character and therefore it is contributing.

#### New Barn

**Historic Condition:** The new barn, built in 1907, was a large wood frame building with a wood-shingled gambrel roof, central sliding doors, and a cupola. It was used to store farm equipment and crops, and to shelter livestock.

Existing Condition: The interior and exterior of the barn were altered in circa 1947 to accommodate living quarters when the stable and lodge burned. The cupola was replaced with a chimney, the central sliding doors were replaced with a hinge-door, three garage doors were installed on the east side, a two-story porch was added to the south facade, and contemporary windows were added to the north and south facades. The overall mass and scale of the building is retained.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The new barn is in good condition and currently serves as park personnel housing. Although the interior of the building has been altered and residential additions were made to the exterior, the massing, form, and gambrel roof reflect the historic character of the farm building and therefore is contributing. However, further residential additions and/or alterations will threaten the building's ability to reflect its historic character.

# Chicken Coop and Tool Shed

Historic Condition: The chicken coop and tool shed was constructed during Roosevelt's tenure, though the exact date of construction is unknown. It was a frame building with a dirt floor and clapboard siding. Its use for storage and shelter was an important function on the working farm.

Existing Condition: The building does exists and has been preserved in its historic condition. It is currently used to exhibit farm tools and equipment; visitors are not permitted inside the building.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The chicken coop and tool shed is in fair condition and is used as an exhibit. The building reflects the historic character and therefore is contributing.

# Carriage House

Historic Condition: The carriage house was similar in construction to the chicken coop and tool shed. The exact construction date is unknown but it was built during Roosevelt's tenure. Its walls and roof were higher than those of the adjacent chicken coop. It was used to store the horse-drawn carriage and associated equipment.

Existing Condition: The carriage house does exist and has been preserved in its historic condition. It currently is used to exhibit a horse-drawn carriage and equipment. Visitors are not permitted inside the building.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The carriage house is in fair condition and is used as an exhibit. The building reflects the historic character and therefore is contributing.

### Gardener's Shed

Historic Condition: The gardener's shed, constructed prior to 1907, was a wood-frame building with board-and-batten siding and a large sliding door on the east facade. It was used to store gardening tools.

Existing Condition: The gardener's shed does exist and has been preserved in its historic condition. It is used for storage, and is not open to the public. Visitors are not permitted inside the building.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The gardener's shed is in good condition and is used for storage. Sixty percent of the original building material was retained during preservation work completed in 1985–86. The building reflects the historic character and therefore is contributing.

#### Privy

Historic Condition: The privy was located several feet north of the gardener's shed. Construction details of the building are unknown.

Existing Condition: The privy no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The privy was located on the site from Roosevelt's tenure until circa 1953. Although the building contributed to the historic character, it no longer exists, and the lack of documentation regarding the form and materials of the building make its reconstruction impossible. The privy is a low priority for treatment. Future documentation regarding the materials and form of the privy would make a recreation possible.

## Gray Cottage

Historic Condition: The Gray Cottage was constructed in 1910 to house Roosevelt's valet and coachman and their families. It was a two and one-half story, wood-frame building with clapboard siding. It was divided into two apartments; there was a porch on the rear (south side) of the house.

Existing Condition: The Gray Cottage does exist, but a two-story addition was constructed on the south side of the building in the early 1960's. The exterior of the main portion has been preserved in its historic condition and the exterior of the addition matches the historic in color and texture. The interior has been altered with contemporary additions.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The Gray Cottage is in good condition and serves as park personnel housing. Although the interior has a contemporary floor plan and the mass and form of the exterior has been altered, the extant original form reflects the historic character of the building. Therefore, it is contributing. However, further residential additions and/or alterations will threaten the building's ability to reflect its historic character. As capital improvements are necessary, the alterations and/or additions should be compatible with traditional mass, scale, and materials of the period.

# Garage (Associated with the Gray Cottage)

Historic Condition: The garage did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A two-car garage, associated with the Gray Cottage, was constructed during the TRA stewardship.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The garage is in good condition and is used by the resident of the Gray Cottage. Although the garage detracts from the historic character of the property, its use is important and therefore it is not a priority for treatment.

### Trailer

Historic Condition: The trailer did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A recreational trailer is located near the Gray Cottage. The trailer is owned by park personnel living on-site, and temporarily is being stored out of sight from visitors.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The trailer is in good condition and is not used, it is being stored on the property. The trailer detracts from the historic character of the property and therefore is a priority for treatment.

#### Bathhouse

Historic Condition: A bathhouse was located on the beach at Cold Spring Harbor. The roof was blown off during a storm in 1888, and in 1906 Roosevelt built another bathhouse. It was a woodframe building with two doors on the east facade (facing the harbor).

Existing Condition: The bathhouse no longer exists and there is no existing evidence verifying its location.

Analysis: Not existing.

The bathhouse was located on the site from Roosevelt's tenure until at least 1926 (either the bathhouse or the boathouse existed as late as 1950 but not both). Although the building contributed to the historic character, it no longer exists, and the lack of documentation regarding the exact location, materials, and form make its reconstruction impossible. The bathhouse is a low priority for treatment. Future documentation regarding the location, materials, and form of the bathhouse would make a recreation possible.

#### Boathouse

Historic Condition: A boathouse was located on the beach at Cold Spring Harbor as early as 1900, exact construction date is unknown. The details of the building are unknown.

Existing Condition: The boathouse no longer exists and there is no existing evidence verifying its location.

Analysis: Not existing.

The boathouse was located on the site from Roosevelt's tenure until at least 1926 (either the bathhouse or the boathouse existed as late as 1950 but not both). Although the building contributed to the historic character, it no longer exists, and the lack of documentation regarding the exact location, materials, and form make its reconstruction impossible. The bathhouse is a

low priority for treatment. Future documentation regarding the location, materials, and form of the bathhouse would make a recreation possible.

# Restrooms (in the woodlands)

Historic Condition: The restrooms did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Two privy-type restrooms are located in the woodlands near Cold Spring Harbor beach. They are small wood-frame buildings, presumably constructed in the late 1960's when the woodlands were designated a Natural Environmental Study Area.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The restrooms are in good condition, but are not used. They are not detracting nor contributing to the historic character of the property and, therefore, they are a low priority for treatment.

### Old Orchard

Historic Condition: Old Orchard did not exist during the period of significance. It was constructed in part of the historic orchard.

Existing Condition: The building was designed by William McMillan and constructed in 1938 in the southern section of the historic orchard. It is a Neo-Georgian style house that currently serves as NPS administrative offices and a museum. The east wing was servants' quarters until the NPS stewardship. The wing currently is separated into two apartments and occupied by park personnel.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

Old Orchard is in good condition and currently is used for NPS administrative purposes. Although Old Orchard is determined to be non-contributing because it did not exist during the period of significance, and does not contribute to the historic character of the site (it detracts from the historic orchard), it fulfills the NPS needs for office space, storage space, and personnel residence. There currently is insufficient storage space available for archival and artifact storage. Archival storage is located on the second floor and artifacts are stored in the attic. There is no climate or moisture control in the attic so the condition of the artifacts is threatened. Expansion of this building would further detract from the historic orchard and therefore is not a priority for treatment. Alterations to the interior of the building, to meet administrative and curatorial needs, is a priority for treatment.

### Foreman's Cottage (Associated with Old Orchard)

**Historic Condition:** The foreman's cottage did not exist during the period of significance. It was constructed in part of the historic orchard.

Existing Condition: The building was constructed in 1938 in the northern section of the historic orchard as part of the Old Orchard estate. It is a small one and one-half story, wood-shingled building. It currently serves as a residence for park personnel.

# Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The foreman's cottage is in good condition and serves as park personnel housing. Although it is determined to be non-contributing because it did not exist during the period of significance, and does not contribute to the historic character of the property (it detracts from the historic orchard), it is important because it fulfills the NPS need for employee housing. Expansion of this building would further detract from the historic orchard and therefore is not a priority for treatment.

# Garage (Associated with Old Orchard)

**Historic Condition:** The garage did not exist during the period of significance. It was constructed in part of the historic orchard.

Existing Condition: The garage was constructed in 1938 in the northern section of the historic orchard. It is a six-bay garage; an apartment is located above the east portion. The building is used as a maintenance facility and the apartment is occupied by park personnel.

# Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The garage is in good condition and currently serves as the NPS maintenance and residential facility. Although it is determined to be non-contributing because it did not exist during the period of significance, and does not contribute to the historic character (it detracts from the historic orchard), it is important because it houses maintenance facilities. However, the building is not large enough to meet the needs of the maintenance staff. Expansion of this building would further detract from the historic orchard and therefore is not a priority for treatment.

# Souvenir Shop

**Historic Condition:** The souvenir shop did not exist during the period of significance. It was constructed in an area which was part of an open pasture on the working farm.

Existing Condition: The souvenir shop, constructed in 1956, is located southeast of the chicken coop and tool shed. It is a one-story, wood-frame, L-shaped building, approximately 60' by 20' on one side and 40' by 20' on the other side. It also contains a snack bar and restrooms.

# Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The souvenir shop is in good condition and is used by visitors to the site. However, the location of the souvenir shop detracts from the historic character of the working farm and therefore is a priority for treatment. Food and souvenir services, if offered on-site, should be located in a more appropriate location.

#### Kiosk

Historic Condition: The kiosk did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The kiosk was built at the entrance of the parking lot in 1968 as an immediate response to the lack of a visitor center. It is a small building occupied by park personnel during the summer and fall months.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The kiosk is in good condition and is used by park personnel to guide visitors to park facilities. Visitor orientation is important for the function of the site. However, the location of the kiosk detracts from the historic character of the working farm and therefore is a priority for treatment.

#### Structures

#### Windmill

Historic Condition: The windmill was constructed between 1884–86 by A.J. Corcoran, a contractor. The windmill was replaced in 1905 with a new, improved wheel measuring 22' 6", and a new tower (by the same contractor). The windmill pumped water for the estate.

Existing Condition: The existing windmill was constructed in 1971 based on analysis of historic photographs, and written documentation. It is 60' tall, has five structural sections, and a wheel measuring 22' 6".

Analysis: Reconstruction is existing, contributing.

The windmill is in good condition and is used as an exhibit. Based on the accuracy of the reconstruction, the windmill reflects the historic character (location, form, materials) of the original and therefore is contributing.

# Pump house

Historic Condition: The pump house was built during Roosevelt's tenure, presumably around the same time as the windmill since it too was associated with the estate's water system. It had brick and concrete walls 1' above ground and 6' below ground.

Existing Condition: The structure has been preserved in its original condition. It houses the pumping station for one of the wells, and the engine for the fire hydrant system.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The pump house is in good condition and is part of the water system at Sagamore Hill. The pump house reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

# Garden Arbor

Historic Condition: The garden arbor was a wood structure with benches on both sides. It was located at the west end of the central path in the flower and vegetable garden. Although the exact construction date of the arbor is unknown, it existed as early as 1905.

Existing Condition: The structure no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The garden arbor was an important feature of the historic flower and vegetable garden. It was the main entry point to the 3.2 acre garden. It was located on the site from Roosevelt's tenure until circa 1953. The garden arbor is a priority for treatment.

# Grape Arbor

Historic Condition: The grape arbor was located in the flower and vegetable garden. It was constructed of wood.

Existing Condition: The grape arbor no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The grape arbor was an important feature of the flower and vegetable garden. It was located on the site from Roosevelt's tenure until circa 1953. A few details of the construction of the arbor and its location are known and therefore a recreation is possible and is a priority for treatment.

## Pet Cemetery Arbor

Historic Condition: The arched arbor near the pet cemetery had two benches underneath. The benches were wood, the material of the arbor is unknown. The arch was curved on top and extended from one side to the other.

Existing Condition: The existing arbor near the pet cemetery is not original. It has three wooden benches underneath, and an overhead. The overhead differs from the original. It extends straight up from the back of one bench, crosses horizontally above, and straight down to the back of the bench on the opposite side.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The pet cemetery arbor is in good condition and is used sparingly by park visitors. The existing arbor does not reflect the form of the historic arbor, but it is in the same location. The arbor is not detracting nor contributing to the historic character and therefore is not a high priority for treatment. Future improvements or alterations to the arbor should reflect the form and materials of the original.

### Stiles

Historic Condition: Six stiles were purported to exist on the property. They were used to ascend or descend steep slopes, or to cross-over fences. The stiles were constructed of wood, with steps, platform, and handrail. There were two located on the east edge of the orchard, two on the southern property boundary, and two on the western boundary.

Existing Condition: The stiles no longer exist and there is no existing evidence verifying their location.

Analysis: Not existing.

The stiles were located on the site during the period of significance and historically contributed to the character of the site. However, most of them were located on the property boundary (exact locations unknown) and led to adjacent properties and therefore their reconstruction unintentionally may encourage trespassing. The stiles are a low priority for treatment.

#### Cold Frames

**Historic Condition:** Cold frames were located on the northwest corner of the flower and vegetable garden. The materials and exact construction date of the structures are unknown.

Existing Condition: The cold frames no longer exist.

Analysis: Not existing.

The cold frames contributed to the historic character of the site and were an important feature in the flower and vegetable garden. They existed from Roosevelt's tenure until circa 1953. The cold frames are a priority for treatment.

# Pig Sty

Historic Condition: A pig sty was located near the northeast corner of the flower and vegetable garden. It was constructed of wood rails, approximately 20' on each side, construction date unknown. It drained into the Woodpile Pond.

**Existing Condition:** The pig sty no longer exists, but concrete remnants of the foundation are covered with soil.

Analysis: Foundation existing, contributing.

The existing foundation confirms the location of the structure. Therefore, the foundation has been determined to be contributing and has archeological importance. The location, materials, and form of the pig sty are known and therefore a recreation is possible and is a priority for treatment.

### The Nest

Historic Condition: The "Nest" was located in the southern portion of Smith's Field. It was a small gazebo raised on cedar posts, constructed of wood. The "Nest" was a quiet place used by Mrs. Roosevelt for relaxation and contemplation. The view of Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound were important aspects of its location and design. It was constructed late in the period of significance, sometime between 1906 and 1913.

Existing Condition: The "Nest" no longer exists. The property where the nest was located was sold by the TRA in 1961. Although remnants of the nest were located as recently as 1982, none were located during a field survey by the author in 1993.

Analysis: Not existing.

The "Nest" was important to Mrs. Roosevelt as a quiet place to get away from the activity around the house and to the historic character of the property late in the period of significance. However, the NPS does not own the property and, even if it became available, because of other off-site issues, the essential characteristics can not be recreated and therefore the "Nest" is a low priority for treatment.

# **Bridge**

Historic Condition: A bridge crossed Eel Creek approximately 75' south of the northern property boundary. It was constructed of wood, approximately 250' long, had posts 8–10' apart, and a horizontal top rail.

Existing Condition: The original bridge no longer exists. The existing bridge is located approximately 300' from the northern property boundary. It was constructed during the NPS period. The bridge is approximately 360' long, 5' wide, constructed of wood posts, decking, and handrail. It is 225' south of the original location, it is much longer, and it is not the same materials or design.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The bridge is in good condition and is infrequently used. The current bridge does not have the historic character or location of the bridge which existed during the period of significance. Therefore, it is non-contributing. Future improvements or alterations to the bridge should reflect the location, materials, and form of the original.

#### Dock

Historic Condition: A dock was constructed on the beach at Cold Spring Harbor in 1890. By 1906 the dock no longer existed. The size, materials, and exact location of the dock are unknown.

Existing Condition: The dock no longer exists and there is no existing evidence verifying its location.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the dock contributed to the historic character, it no longer exists; the lack of documentation regarding exact location, materials, and form make its reconstruction impossible. The dock is a low priority for treatment. Future documentation regarding the location, materials, and form of the dock would make a recreation possible.

## Gazebo

Historic Condition: The gazebo in the new garden did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A gazebo is located at the end of the main path in the new garden. It was constructed in 1958. It is 9' in diameter, approximately 10' high, constructed of wood, with a flagstone floor.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The gazebo is in good condition and is used by park visitors. The gazebo detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore is a priority for treatment.

#### Cold Cellar

Historic Condition: The cold cellar did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The cold cellar is located northeast of Old Orchard on the edge of the woodlands. It is a concrete structure, built into a slope, with a wood door. It was constructed in the 1930s.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The cold cellar is in poor condition and is not used. The cold cellar neither contributes nor detracts from the historic character of the site because it is located near Old Orchard and is not easily seen. The cold cellar is a low priority for treatment.

## **Mechanical Systems**

### Water System

Historic Condition: The windmill, pump house, and ice house were associated with the water system. The windmill pumped water to the house and to reserve tanks in the ice house. Water from these tanks was used when there was not sufficient wind to operate the windmill.

Existing Condition: The existing water system consists of three wells for potable water, a series of outdoor hydrants for fire suppression, and a sprinkler system inside the house also for fire suppression. There is currently an insufficient and potentially hazardous potable water supply, and the fire suppression system is outdated and insufficient.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The existing water system is in poor condition and insufficient but, it is important for the function of the site. Although the existing water system does not contribute to the historic character of the site, the lack of a sufficient system is a potential threat to the resource. Therefore, the fire suppression and potable water systems are a high priority for treatment.

#### Light System

**Historic Condition:** Electricity was installed in 1913–14. Until then, gas lights and kerosene lamps were used for lighting.

Existing Condition: Electric lighting is located in all buildings with the exception of the gardener's shed, carriage house, and chicken coop and tool shed. Corroded electrical wiring from the early 1900s has been identified inside the house and is a potential hazard.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The existing lighting system is in fair condition and is important for the function of the site. However, existing wiring in the house from the 1900s threatens the resource and is a high priority for treatment.

# Telephone System

Historic Condition: A telephone was installed in 1901, during Roosevelt's Presidency.

Existing Condition: A recently updated telephone system exists throughout the site.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The contemporary telephone system is in good condition and is important for the function of the site. It does not contribute to the historic character of the site.

# Drainage Gutters

Historic Condition: Drainage gutters were constructed on both sides of the macadam entrance road in 1911. They were made of broken stone set in 4" of concrete with 1/4" twisted rods 4" on center.

Existing Condition: The concrete gutters exist. There is a similar gutter located in the woods near Woodpile Pond.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The condition of the drainage gutters has not been evaluated for the purposes of this report and they are not used. The gutters contribute to the historic character and therefore are a high priority for treatment.

### Fuel Storage Tanks

Historic Condition: Fuel storage tanks did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: There are nine fuel storage tanks located near several of the buildings on the property. The tanks presumably were installed in the 1930s. Most of the tanks are used to store gasoline and heating fuel. They are scheduled to be removed and replaced with contemporary tanks in 1993.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The condition of the existing fuel storage tanks is poor. They are important for the function of the site but, their present condition creates a potential threat to the safety of the site and its

visitors. Although the tanks do not contribute to the historic character of the site they are a high priority for treatment.

#### Culvert

**Historic Condition:** A culvert was located underneath the carriage road in the southwest corner of the property. It was constructed of brick and concrete.

Existing Condition: The culvert exists.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The current condition of the culvert is unknown and it is not used. The culvert reflects the historic character of the property and therefore it is contributing and is a high priority for treatment.

# Site Engineering Systems

### Retaining Walls

Historic Condition: Three retaining walls were located on the property during Roosevelt's tenure. The first, located along the carriage road, was field stone and mortar. The second, located southeast of the house, was dry-laid field stone and was associated with the original entrance to the site. The third, associated with the 1911 macadam road, was concrete with a top course of field stone set vertically (on end).

**Existing Condition:** All three retaining walls exist.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The condition of the retaining walls is unknown. They reflect the historic character of the property and therefore are contributing and are a high priority for treatment.

### Poles on North Room

Historic Condition: The original installation date of the poles near the North Room is unknown. However, vines were planted at the base of the North Room walls immediately after its construction in 1905. By 1922 (only three years outside of the period of significance), the North Room was engulfed in Wisteria. The poles historically were used to support the vines covering the addition.

**Existing Condition:** The poles located at the corners of the North Room exist. The date of installation is unknown. The poles currently do not support vines.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The poles are in good condition and are not used. Although they do not currently function as a support system, they reflect the historic character and therefore are contributing and are a high priority for treatment.

# Vegetation

# Trees in Open Turf

Historic Condition: Various tree species, evergreen and deciduous, were located on the north, east, and south sides of the house. Species included White Pine, Canadian Hemlock, European Beech, Red Cedar, White Oak, White Pine, and elm.

Existing Condition: Several historic tree species exist including Canadian Hemlock, European Beech, Red Cedar, White Pine, and White Oak. Many non-historic trees, omamental and shade, also exist on these sides of the house including dogwoods, maples, and locusts. Several trees are known to be from the period of significance. These include four European Beech, one elm, one Red Cedar, two White Oaks. Several Canadian Hemlocks and White Pines are potentially historic. Two Beech trees located on the south side of the house are in extremely poor and potentially hazardous condition.

# Analysis: Existing, contributing.

Several trees are in poor condition due to storm damage and natural decline; the condition of others are unknown. The trees reflect the historic character of the property and therefore are contributing and are a high priority for treatment.

### **Shrubs**

Historic Condition: The shrubs documented for the period of significance were predominantly located on the south side of the house. They included Bridalwreath, barberry, vibumum, and yews. Other species, locations unknown, included: Autumn Elaeagnus, Japanese Barberry, Umbrella Magnolia, California Privet, lilac, and Japanese Honeysuckle.

Existing Condition: Many ornamental shrubs exist. Barberry, Mockorange, and lilac exist on the south side of the house. Groups of shrubs are located in several places north of the house. These include: forsythia, spiraea, barberry, lilac, privet, and yews. The privets are the only potentially historic shrubs. Littleleaf Holly, and yew surround the souvenir shop, and other miscellaneous non-historic shrubs surround the New Barn and Gray Cottage.

# Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The existing foundation shrubs and groups of shrubs are in good condition but did not exist during the period of significance. Their location detracts from the historic character of the site therefore they are non-contributing. An assessment to age the privet is necessary and appropriate action of this and other shrubs is a high priority.

#### Vines

Historic Condition: Boston Ivy covered the north facade of the house until 1905 when the North Room was added. Shortly after its completion, the North Room was covered with wisteria vines. Wisteria also was located on two portions of the verandah, and beneath the bay window on the south side of the house. Fiveleaf Akebia grew on the porte-cochere throughout Roosevelt's

tenure. The pet cemetery arbor and the garden arbor were both covered with vines including climbing roses, clematis, and moonflower.

Existing Condition: Very few vines exist. Trumpetvine grows on the pet cemetery arbor, wisteria grows south of the porte-cochere, and invasive vines such as bittersweet and poison ivy grow in the woodlands. Vines were removed from the house and verandah because they threatened the stability of the building.

# Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

Most of the existing vines are in good condition but did not exist during the period of significance. Therefore, they are non-contributing. Vines existing during the period of significance were important to the historic character of the property and are a high priority for treatment.

# Open Lawn and Meadow

Historic Condition: Open lawn and meadow areas existed immediately around the house, predominantly on the west side of the house and southwest corner of the property. The west lawn was maintained at a height of approximately 4–6" for a 50' radius around the house; beyond was meadow. Daisies were the predominant plant in the meadow. The west lawn, open and treeless, was where the public gathered to hear many of Theodore Roosevelt's speeches.

Existing Condition: The west lawn, as well as all other sides of the house, are finely trimmed at a height of approximately 2". The west lawn currently contains many ornamental and shade trees. The southwest corner of the property is overgrown with successional vegetation. Wildflowers and daisies no longer grow in these areas.

### Analysis: Existing, non-contributing

The existing vegetation on the west lawn is in good condition but is very different from that of the period of significance and detracts from the historic character of the meadow. Therefore, the current lawn has been determined to be non-contributing. Treatment of the lawn is a high priority.

### Flower and Vegetable Garden

Historic Condition: A 3.2-acre flower and vegetable garden was located on the property during Roosevelt's tenure. It contained fruits, vegetables, and annuals and perennials for cutting. Fruit trees and vines included peach, plum, pear, and cherry. Grape species included Concord, Niagara, Catawba, and Delaware. Flowers included Black-eyed Susan, Bellflower, Sunflowers, and roses, vegetables included corn, beans, raspberries, potatoes, beets, carrots, lettuce, tomatoes, and asparagus.

**Existing Condition:** The existing garden is 0.2 acres. It contains ornamental shrubs such as Slender Deutzia, Common Lilac, Bumald Spiraea, Carolina Allspice, Weigela, and Beautybush. A few perennials and bulbs are planted in the foreground of the planting beds. There are no

vegetables. A few apple, pear, and cherry trees exist, some which may be historic. One of the two "Lincoln boxwood" still exists.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The existing garden is in good condition and used by the visitors to the site. However, its location, form, plant materials, function, and size does not reflect the historic character of the original garden. The current garden and most of the plant materials, with the exception of several fruit trees and the remaining "Lincoln boxwood," detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore is non-contributing. The historic garden was a very important part of the working farm and is necessary to reflect the historic character and function of the property. The garden is a priority for treatment.

### Memorial Rose Garden

Historic Condition: The memorial rose garden did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The memorial rose garden was installed in 1990 and is located west of the parking lot. A variety of roses are spaced at even intervals on either side of a central path.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The memorial rose garden is in good condition and is used by the visitors to the site. It detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore is non-contributing. The rose garden is a priority for treatment.

#### Pastures and Cultivated Fields

Historic Condition: Pastures and cultivated fields were located to the east and southeast of the house. The areas immediately east of the windmill, southeast of the house, and north of the nest in Smith's Field were cultivated fields. These fields yielded crops such as grain, timothy, and com. Three pastures, one where the new barn was located, and those south and east of it, were used for grazing and haying.

Existing Condition: One "pasture" space, located east of the parking lot, currently exists, but it is a lawn mowed on a weekly basis. Areas historically pasture or cultivated fields are currently the parking lot and ornamental trees, and successional woodlands including maple, oak, beech, and tulip tree species.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The vegetation in the pastures and areas that were fields is in good condition but is very different from that of the period of significance. The pastures and cultivated fields are now woodlands and a parking lot; the amount and type of vegetation does not reflect the historic character of the site. The one remaining "pasture" space is a trimmed lawn (it was a hay field) and does not reflect the historic character of the site therefore it is non-contributing. The pastures and fields are a high priority for treatment.

### Woodlands

Historic Condition: Woodlands surrounded the working farm during Roosevelt's tenure. Species included: oak, chestnut, hickory, beech, linden, locusts, and Tulip-trees. A large beech tree, called the "Cousin's Beech," was located near the north property boundary. The understory vegetation in the woodlands included: bloodroot, mayflower, trailing arbutus, shadblow, anemones, dogwoods, pipsissewa, laurel, lilies, cardinal flower, pale beach rosemary, goldenrod, and asters.

**Existing Condition:** The woodlands exist. The lack of vegetation management has resulted in greater woodland coverage on the site, particularly in the inner core. Predominant species include: oak, beech, and Tulip-trees. Understory vegetation in the woodlands was not identified for this report.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The condition of the woodlands was not assessed for this report. Use of the area is infrequent. Although the edge of the woodlands has encroached toward the house lot, some trees are of the same species that existed during the period of significance and reflect the historic character of the site. The woodlands are contributing and therefore are a priority for treatment.

### Beach

Historic Condition: According to Roosevelt's writings and historic photographs, vegetation on the beach during the period of significance included eel grass and a few evergreen trees.

**Existing Condition:** The existing plant materials on the beach have not been identified and recorded.

Analysis: Undetermined.

The plant materials on the beach have not been identified and their condition was not assessed for this report. Use of the area is infrequent. The analysis of this feature could not be determined but further study is a priority for treatment.

### View and Vistas

### View from Verandah

**Historic Condition:** A view existed from the verandah, on the west side of the house, toward Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound.

**Existing Condition:** The Sound can no longer be seen from the verandah. Vegetation growth, both on-site and off-site has obstructed the view of the distant water.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The view from the verandah is different than it was during Roosevelt's tenure and therefore is non-contributing. Although the Sound is no longer visible because it has been blocked by

vegetation growth, the foreshortened view of the property should be maintained and is a priority for treatment.

# View from Carriage Road

Historic Condition: The earriage road meandered through dense woods before coming to a point in the road where the woodlands opened up and a view of the house could be seen across the meadow of daisies. The view was not as prominent late in the period of significance when the 1911 macadam road was built in a different corridor and did not afford the same view of the house.

Existing Condition: The southwest corner of the property is overgrown and the view that once existed now is completely blocked by vegetation.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The view from the carriage road is blocked and no longer reflects the view from the period of significance. However, the vantage point and subject of the view still exist and can easily be restored. Therefore, the view is determined to be contributing and is a priority for treatment.

## View from The Nest

Historic Condition: Oyster Bay Harbor and Long Island Sound could be seen from the "Nest" in Smith's Field.

Existing Condition: The "Nest" no longer exists and the property that it was located on is not owned by the National Park Service. The field where the "Nest" historically was located is eurrently a successional woodland and no view of the Sound exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The view from the "Nest" is blocked by vegetation. The NPS does not own the property. Purchase of the property for restoring the view is not a priority because off-site obstructions hinder the view.

# View from Cold Spring Harbor Beach

Historic Condition: A view of and across Cold Spring Harbor toward Lloyd's Neck existed during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A view across Cold Spring Harbor exists. The subject of the view has changed due to construction of houses on Lloyd's Neck.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The view from Cold Spring Harbor Beach exists. Although contemporary off-site additions have changed the subject of the view, it reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

#### Circulation

#### Trails

Historic Condition: Trails were located in the woodlands leading to the beach and the "Nest". These trails were narrow and simple in form and materials. They were compacted soil of various widths, maintained by foot traffic.

**Existing Condition:** A woodland trail exists. It was created in 1968 when the area was designated a Natural Environmental Study Area. The trail is compacted soil of approximately 4' wide, and forms a loop throughout the woodlands.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The woodland trails are in fair condition and are used infrequently. Although the existing path may not be in exactly the same location as the original, the existing path is the same materials and form and reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

### Farm Roads

**Historic Condition:** Farm roads were located in the woodlands. They were compacted soil and varied in width. They originated on the farm in the inner core and went south onto William Emlen Roosevelt's property and returned to Theodore Roosevelt's property farther east.

**Existing Condition:** The farm roads exist but are no longer easily discernible; they are currently overgrown with vegetation. Inspection of the topography in the woodlands indicates the general location corridor of the roads.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The farm roads are in poor condition and unused. The underlying form of the farm roads still exists and easily could be restored and therefore are contributing. However, parts of the roads traverse private property and therefore are not a high priority for treatment.

# Carriage Road/Circular Drive

Historic Condition: The carriage road originated at the service road in the southwest corner of the property, and terminated at the circular drive on the south side of the house. It was compacted soil and was as narrow as 12' in some places. Steep slopes in the southwest corner were surmounted by switch-backs. The road approached the house at a perpendicular angle and met the circular drive. The road continued around the east side of the house toward the stable and lodge; an extension of this road led to the service door on the northeast side of the house.

Existing Condition: The carriage road/circular drive exist. The location of the historic carriage road is visible in the topography in the southwest corner of the property. Successional vegetation located in the road bed was removed in 1993 and the road was mulched. A small extension path, also mulched, was added, leading visitors to the tennis court.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The carriage road is in fair condition and used by pedestrians. The circular drive is in good condition and used by park visitors and park personnel. Although the material of the carriage road/circular drive has been altered, the form is evident and reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

## Maeadam Road/Circular Drive

Historic Condition: A macadam road was designed and built in 1911 by Hans Rude Jacobsen, an engineer employed by Roosevelt. The road originated south of the carriage road, where the topography was less steep, and met the circular drive on the east side of the original carriage road. Roosevelt received permission to build a portion of the road on his cousin Emlen Roosevelt's property. The road was 13' wide, was macadam, and had drainage gutters on both sides. The carriage road was abandoned upon completion of the macadam road.

Existing Condition: The macadam road exists. The road is not currently used for vehicular traffic. However, visitors walk a portion of this road to approach the carriage road. This road crosses private property at the southwest corner of the Sagamore Hill property.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The maeadam road is in good condition and is used by park visitors and NPS personnel. Although it is no longer used for vehicular traffic, it is important for pedestrian eirculation and reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing.

### Service Road

Historic Condition: The service road, the original entrance road to the farm prior to Roosevelt's ownership, was compacted soil. It was located on the west boundary of the property.

Existing Condition: The service road no longer exists. Sagamore Hill Road currently is located in the general location of the historic service road.

Analysis: Not existing.

The service road is not a priority for treatment because the County road is located in the same general corridor.

# Pet Cemetery Path

Historic Condition: The pet eemetery path originated on the north side of the house until 1905 when the North Room was constructed. At that time, the portion of the path closest to the house was moved slightly to the west and continued around the west side of the north room and met the house at the location where the addition met the original building. The path was compacted soil, approximately 4' wide.

Existing Condition: The pet cemetery path exists in its post-1905 location. It was surfaced with crushed gravel and edged with metal edging in the 1950s.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The pet cemetery path is in good condition and used by park visitors. Although the surface material of the path has been altered, the width and location has been maintained and generally reflects the historic character of the path and therefore the path is contributing. The surface of the path does not provide adequate accessibility and is a priority for treatment.

#### Garden Paths

Historic Condition: Compacted soil paths existed throughout the garden. The main north–south path was compacted, raked soil, approximately 6' wide. It was the entrance to the garden and was located on the western edge of the space. One other similar path was located in a north–south fashion, and two in an east–west fashion.

**Existing Condition:** The main north–south path forming the western boundary of the garden exists. It is compacted soil, approximately 6' wide. No other garden paths from the period of significance exist. The existing east–west path, leading to the gazebo, was added in the 1950's. It is compacted soil, 6–8' wide. The existing historic path, along with the Woodpile Pond, and the "Lincoln boxwood", help to confirm the extents of the original garden.

Analysis: One existing, contributing.

The existing garden paths are in good condition and used by park visitors. Although only one of the original garden paths exists, it reflects the historic character of the paths during the period of significance. The existing path also is important in determining the western boundary of the historic garden. Therefore, it is contributing. The existing east—west path does not contribute to the historic character of the site and is a priority for treatment.

### Baby's Walk

**Historic Condition:** The road forming the southern boundary of the garden and located on the northern boundaries of the pasture and orchard leading to the woodlands, was called the "Baby's Walk." It was compacted soil, approximately 4' wide.

Existing Condition: The "Baby's Walk" no longer exists It was replaced with the road to Old Orchard in 1938. The paved road is 12' wide.

Analysis: Not existing.

The existing paved road is in good condition and is used by park personnel and is important for the function of the property. Although the existing road is located in the same corridor of the "Baby's Walk", it is not the same materials or width and does not reflect the historic character of the original.

## Sagamore Hill Road

Historic Condition: Sagamore Hill Road did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Sagamore Hill Road is a County road leading to the site constructed in 1953. It begins at Cove Road and terminates west of the parking lot. The road is paved with asphalt and is 24' wide with a 60' right-of-way.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

Sagamore Hill Road is in good condition and is used by everyone entering the park and by the residents adjacent to it (including Wang located at the terminus). Sagamore Hill Road does not reflect the historic character of the site and therefore is non-contributing.

# Parking Lot

**Historic Condition:** The parking lot did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The existing parking lot was constructed in 1954 northeast of the New Barn (which was historically the garden and a pasture). The 150-car lot is paved with asphalt.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The parking lot is in good condition and accommodates visitor parking. However, it detracts from the historic character of the property. It is located in the center of the historic working farm thereby severely altering the spatial organization, materials and historic character of the site and therefore it is non-contributing. An alternative location for parking is a high priority for treatment.

### Walk to Ice House

Historic Condition: The walk to the ice house did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: The existing walk was constructed in 1951 to lead visitors to the ice house where the restroom were located. The walk is approximately 4' wide, made of brick, and laid in a common bond pattern.

Analysis: The brick walk is in good condition and is used infrequently by visitors. The walk detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore it is a priority for treatment.

# Furnishings and Objects

### Post and Rail Fence

**Historic Condition:** Post and rail fences frequently were used during the period of significance. This type of fence was used predominantly to separate fields, pastures, orchard, and woodlands. They were constructed of four wood rails with posts approximately 10' on center.

Existing Condition: Much of the post and rail fencing exists. These fences enclose the pasture east of the parking lot; follow the northern border of the property; enclose a portion of the property on the south, and border portions of the orchard and parking lot. Portions of post and rail fences are located throughout the woodlands.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The existing fences are in fair condition. Some posts and rails need replacement because they have rotted. The fences are important because they contribute to the historic character of the site and the underlying form of the working farm and therefore are contributing. The post and rail fences are a priority for treatment.

## Post and Wire Fence

**Historic Condition:** A post and wire fence was erected in an unknown location on the site. It had wood posts and top-rail, and four strands of horizontally strung twisted wire spaced evenly apart.

**Existing Condition:** Post and wire fencing no longer exists and there is no existing evidence verifying its location.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the post and wire fence contributed to the historic character of the property, it is not a priority for treatment. The lack of documentation regarding its location make its reconstruction impossible. Future documentation regarding the location of the fence would make a recreation possible.

#### **Board Fence**

**Historic Condition:** A 6'-7' board fence was located on the northern boundary of the garden from the gardener's shed to the grape arbor.

Existing Condition: The board fence no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The board fence was an important feature of the flower and vegetable garden. The fence formed and defined the northern border of the garden and was a backdrop for the sunflowers that grew in front of it. Therefore, the board fence contributed to the historic character of the site and is a priority for treatment.

### Decorative Garden Fence

**Historic Condition:** A decorative fence was located along the south boundary of the garden. This fence had carved wood posts space 4' apart, a top and bottom rail, and a diagonal cross in the center of each section.

Existing Condition: The decorative fence no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The decorative fence was an important feature of the flower and vegetable garden and therefore is a priority for treatment.

### Balance Gate

Historic Condition: The gate leading from the garden to the baby's walk and orchard was 10' wide, constructed of five horizontal boards, and had a vertical board in the center. It had a cradle at one end which was filled with rocks to balance the gate and make it easier to open and close.

Existing Condition: The balance gate no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

The balance gate contributed to the character of the historic flower and vegetable garden and therefore is a priority for treatment.

### Pet Cemetery Stone

Historic Condition: A rock with the names of the family's' pets and the dates of their deaths was located north of the house adjacent to the pet cemetery arbor.

Existing Condition: The pet cemetery stone exists.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The pet cemetery rock is in good condition and reflects the historic character of the site. Therefore, it is contributing and is a priority for treatment.

## Sagamore Hill Rock

**Historic Condition:** A rock with the words "Sagamore Hill" carved in it was present during the period of significance in an unknown location.

Existing Condition: The original Sagamore Hill rock exists but there is no existing evidence verifying its original location.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The Sagamore Hill Rock is in good condition and is located along Sagamore Hill Road west of the house. Although the historic location of the rock is unknown, the current location does not detract from the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing. The rock is a priority for treatment.

## Rocks Around Circular Drive

Historic Condition: Rocks, spaced 5' on center, were located around the circular drive.

Existing Condition: The rocks exist and are located around the circular drive and also around the inner circle on either side of the porte-cochere. They form a border around the driveway.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The rocks around the circular drive are in good condition and used to define the edge of the drive. The location and spacing of the rocks reflect the historic character of the site and therefore are contributing.

#### Manure Pile

**Historic Condition:** A manure pile was located between the stable and lodge, and the windmill.

Existing Condition: The manure pile no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the manure pile reflected the historic character of the site, it is not a priority for treatment.

#### Water Tubs

**Historic Condition:** Similar water tubs were located in the garden and in the pasture adjacent to the New Barn during the period of significance. The tubs were round, 24" high, and made of wood.

**Existing Condition:** The water tubs no longer exist.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the water tubs no longer exist, they contributed to the historic character of the site and are a priority for treatment.

#### White Bench

**Historic Condition:** A white marble bench, given as a gift to Theodore Roosevelt, was located underneath one of the large oak trees on the site and at other times near the North Room.

Existing Condition: The white bench exists and is located near the North Room.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The white bench is in good condition and is used as an exhibit. The white bench reflects the historic character of the site and therefore is contributing. The bench is a priority for treatment.

#### Elkhorn Chair

**Historic Condition:** The elkhorn chair was a wooden seat with elk horns or antlers forming the backrest. It was placed in a variety of locations during the period of significance including in the landscape and on the verandah by the front door.

**Existing Condition:** A 1950s replica of the elk horn chair is located in a hallway on the first floor of the house.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The elkhorn chair is in good condition and is used as a house exhibit. Although the existing elkhorn chair is a replica, it reflects the historic character of the original and therefore is contributing and is a priority for treatment.

#### Sand Box

Historic Condition: A sand box was located underneath an undetermined oak tree during the period of significance. Details of the sand box are unknown.

Existing Condition: The sand box no longer exists and there is no existing evidence verifying its location.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the sand box contributed to the historic character of the site, the lack of documentation make its reconstruction impossible. It is not a priority for treatment. Future documentation of the location, materials, and form of the sand box would make a recreation possible.

## Bird Bath

Historic Condition: A bird bath was located underneath the elm tree on the northwest corner of the North Room. Either the same one, or a different one, was located underneath the weeping elm on the southwest corner. The one on the southwest corner was a blue and white basin, other details are unknown.

Existing Condition: The bird bath(s) no longer exist.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the bird bath(s) contributed to the historic character of the site, the lack of documentation make its reconstruction impossible. It is not a priority for treatment. Future documentation of the location, materials, and form of the bird bath(s) would make a recreation possible.

#### Clothes Line

Historic Condition: A clothes line was located on the northeast side of the house. Details of the clothes line are unknown.

Existing Condition: The clothes line no longer exists.

Analysis: Not existing.

Although the clothes line contributed to the historic character of the site, the lack of documentation make its reconstruction impossible. It is not a priority for treatment. Future documentation of the location, materials, and form of the clothes line would make a recreation possible.

### Cannon

**Historic Condition:** A cannon was given to Theodore Roosevelt during his tenure. The exact location of the cannon during the period of significance is unknown. Documentation of the cannon during the post-significant period indicate that it was located near the North Room.

**Existing Condition:** The cannon exists and currently is located in the Old Orchard Museum.

Analysis: Existing, contributing.

The cannon is in good condition and is used as a museum exhibit. The cannon contributed to the historic character of the site and therefore is a priority for treatment.

#### **Ouentin Memorial**

Historic Condition: The Quentin Memorial did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** Quentin Roosevelt's original grave marker from Chamery, France is located on the lawn southwest of the house. It is surrounded by a 12" flagstone walk and a 1' high post and chain fence.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The grave marker is in good condition and is used as a monument/memorial. Although the grave marker did not exist during the period of significance, it is an important feature memorializing Roosevelt's youngest son killed in battle and should be maintained. However, the memorial detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore should be made less obtrusive. Addition of monuments or memorials on the site should be avoided.

## Flag Pole

**Historic Condition:** The flag pole did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** A white flag pole is located several feet west of the Quentin Memorial.

**Analysis:** Existing, non-contributing.

The existing flag pole is in good condition, but it needs to be painted. Although it did not exist during the period of significance, it is an important part of the Quentin Memorial and should be maintained. However, the flag pole detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore should be made less obtrusive.

## Water Spigot

**Historic Condition:** The water spigot did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** A water spigot exists on the west side of the main garden path. It is connected to an underground frostless hydrant installed during the NPS stewardship.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The water spigot is in good condition and is used by the maintenance staff. Although it did not exist during the period of significance, the water spigot neither detracts not contributes to the historic character of the site. It is not a priority for treatment.

#### Benches

Historic Condition: Benches did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Three types of benches currently are located on the site. They were installed during the NPS period for use by the visitors. Two types are wood with metal frames; the third type is all wood.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The benches are in good condition and are used by park visitors. Although they did not exist during the period of significance, they are an important addition for accommodating visitors. The form, location, and number of benches is inconsistent and therefore the benches are a priority for treatment.

#### Picnic Tables

Historic Condition: Picnic tables did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Moveable picnic tables are located in the area west of the souvenir shop. They are wood tables, with metal frames.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The picnic tables are in good condition and used by park visitors. The form, location, and number of tables detract from the historic character of the site and therefore they are a priority for treatment.

## <u>Signs</u>

Historic Condition: Signs did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: There are five types of signs. The majority are interpretive signs. They are metal uprights and a metal platform with text and embossed pictures. Other signs are directional or informational and are various sizes of wood posts and plaques.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The signs are in good condition and direct and inform park visitors. Although they did not exist during the period of significance, they are important to park visitors. The form, location, and number of signs detract from the historic character of the site and therefore they are a priority for treatment.

## **Drinking Fountains**

**Historic Condition:** Drinking fountains did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** Two drinking fountains are located on the site. They are 3' high, made of exposed aggregate concrete, and function seasonally.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The drinking fountains are in good condition and used minimally by park visitors. The fountains detract from the historic character of the site in their current location and are a priority for treatment.

## Trash Receptacles

**Historic Condition:** Outdoor trash receptacles did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** Green metal trash receptacles are located throughout the site. They are 4' high, 2' x 2', rectangular cans and are moveable.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The trash receptacles are in good condition and used by park visitors. Although they did not exist during the period of significance, they are important to accommodate park visitors. However, the form, location, and number of trash receptacles detract from the historic character of the site and therefore they are a priority for treatment.

### Hydrants and Hose Houses

**Historic Condition:** The hydrants and hose houses did not exist during the period of significance.

**Existing Condition:** Red and white fire hydrants, 2 1/2' high, are located throughout the site and function as part of the fire suppression system. Small hose houses, 2' x 2' x 3', are associated with each hydrant. They are wood shingled, gable roofed, and painted red.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The hydrants and hose houses are in good condition and part of the water system at Sagamore Hill. Although they are important because of their function as part of the fire suppression system, they detract from the historic character of the site. The hydrants and hose houses are a priority for treatment along with the water system.

#### Rose Garden Memorial Stone

**Historic Condition:** The rose garden memorial stone did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A small white rock, cut to fit a metal memorial plaque, is located in the rose garden.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The rose garden memorial stone is in good condition and is used as a memorial. It detracts from the historic character of the site in its current location and is a priority for treatment

## Post and Chain Fences

Historic Condition: Post and chain fences did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: Post and chain fences currently exists along the northeast side of the circular driveway, along the walk leading to the ice house, and surrounding the Quentin Memorial. The ones along the driveway and walk are 2 1/2' high and the one surrounding the memorial is 1' high.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The post and chain fences are in good condition and prevent visitors from walking in the planting beds on the south and east sides of the house. They detract from the historic character of the site and therefore are a priority for treatment.

## Wrought Iron Fence

Historic Condition: A wrought iron fence did not exist during the period of significance.

Existing Condition: A black wrought iron fence is located on the north side of the ice house. It is 3' high, has a top and bottom rail, and balusters located every 6". It was installed when the ice house was used as restrooms and a small elevation change on the north side created a safety problem.

Analysis: Existing, non-contributing.

The wrought iron fence is in good condition but no longer serves an important safety function. The fence detracts from the historic character of the site and therefore it is a priority for treatment.

# **Statement of Integrity**

Integrity is the ability of a property to convey its significance. A property must not only be significant, but it also must have integrity. The evaluation of integrity is sometimes subjective, but it must always be based on an understanding of the physical form of the property and how it relates to the significance. In this case, the property must retain the physical form from 1880–1919, the years Theodore Roosevelt was associated with the site.

Since Sagamore Hill is significant for its association with Theodore Roosevelt and its Queen Anne style building, the extant features of the property from Roosevelt's stewardship, including the house, are important for the property to represent its significance. The landscape features associated with the property during Roosevelt's tenure which are essential to represent its significance are: the house, topography, and surrounding vegetation, farm buildings, flower and vegetable garden, agricultural fields

and pastures, woodlands and beach, circulation system, and split rail fences which delineate the different uses on the farm.

A property either retains integrity or it does not. The National Register criteria recognizes seven aspects or qualities of integrity: location, design, setting, materials, workmanship, feeling, and association. To have integrity, a property must possess a combination of these aspects or qualities. The important aspects needed to define the integrity of Sagamore Hill are location, design, materials, feeling, and association. The definition of the seven aspects, and whether and/or why they relate to the integrity of Sagamore Hill follows:

#### Location

"Location is the place where the historic property was constructed or the place where the historic event occurred." Sagamore Hill has high integrity of location. None of the buildings have been moved or relocated, and most of the character-defining features have not been relocated. The original location of the character-defining features of the landscape are important to recapture the historic character related to Roosevelt during his tenure.

## Design

"Design is the combination of elements that create the form, plan, space, structure, and style of a property." Although Sagamore Hill was not a "designed" landscape, conscious decisions made to maintain the place as a working farm influenced the form of the property during the period of significance. Sagamore Hill retains partial integrity of design. The Roosevelt home, as a resource in and of itself, retains high integrity of 'design'. The house has been preserved in its original form as designed by Lamb & Rich (and the later addition by Grant LaFarge). Development overlays imposed on the original plan of the property, including the Old Orchard Estate and development by the TRA (the parking lot, county road, and souvenir shop), have modified the organization, proportion, materials, and style of the property. As a result of this development, the historic function of the farm is not prominent.

However, partial integrity of 'design' is retained despite the interim development. The underlying form of the farm has been retained. Most of the buildings have been maintained in their historic condition and some vegetation around the house and in the woodlands still exists. The pet cemetery rock, split rail fences, retaining walls, and parts of the circulation system also have been maintained.

## Setting

"Setting is the physical environment of a historic property." <sup>302</sup> Partial integrity of setting has been maintained. The character of the surrounding landscape, although no longer agricultural, is primarily estate land consisting of large tracts of woodlands. The village of Cove Neck is still somewhat isolated. Physical features that constitute the setting of the historic property include topography, pasture, woodlands, beach, relationship between historic buildings, and circulation systems. The decreased amount of open space on the site in 1993, as compared to the period of

significance, detracts from the agricultural setting; but the rural character of the property and surrounding landscape is retained.

#### **Materials**

"Materials are the physical elements that were combined or deposited during a particular period of time and in a particular pattern or configuration to form a historic property." Integrity of materials has been maintained and is evident in the extant buildings, site engineering systems, mechanical systems, plant materials, and furnishings and objects. Therefore, the integrity of materials is high.

## Workmanship

"Workmanship is the physical evidence of the crafts of a particular culture or people during any given period in history or prehistory." Workmanship is not as important for the evaluation of integrity for Sagamore Hill. Appropriate examples of workmanship did not characterize the site during the period of significance. Therefore, integrity of workmanship for the landscape is not applicable to this site.

## Feeling

"Feeling is a property's expression of the aesthetic or historic sense of a particular period of time." Seeling is achieved when historic physical features are present and together convey the historic character. Sagamore Hill retains partial integrity of feeling. The underlying form of the working farm is retained but the character of the rural, working farm is not fully conveyed due to the reduced amount of open space, pasture grasses, meadow, and garden. These features are important to the integrity of feeling.

#### Association

"Association is the direct link between an important historic event or person and a historic property." Integrity of association is high and is what makes Sagamore Hill important. The direct link between the site and Theodore Roosevelt is apparent. Sagamore Hill was where Roosevelt lived for thirty-five years, where he raised his children, where he conducted Presidential business, where he worked and played, and where he died. His love for the site, the woodlands, beach, wildlife and plant habitats, farm, and views is evident in the documentation. The association between Roosevelt and the landscape is evident in the documentation of his life on the farm and outdoors at Sagamore Hill. He took part in many outdoor activities including haying, chopping, rowing on the harbor, riding through the woodlands, and sitting many nights on the verandah gazing across the landscape watching the sun go down beyond the Sound. The fact he paid caretakers year-round to maintain the farm indicates the importance of its function to Roosevelt and his family.

There are existing physical features which also directly relate to historic events. For example, the verandah was where he officially was notified of his nominations for Governor, Vice President, and President. The North Room was where he met with Russian and Japanese envoys in an attempt to bring them together in peace.

## **Summary**

The overall integrity of Sagamore Hill is high. Because the site has integrity in six of the seven aspects discussed it retains much of its ability to convey its significance. The documentation of the site history and the results of the site analysis will provide a substantial basis for the preparation of treatment objectives and guidelines to be incorporated into the Resources Management Plan and General Management Plan for Sagamore Hill. The treatment should aim to retain and enhance the historic character of the site during the period of significance, thereby increasing the integrity of feeling, design, and setting (the aspects in which only partial integrity is retained).



## **Conclusions**

The landscape of Sagamore Hill, including all of its features, embodies the essence of Theodore Roosevelt's ideals. Since the NPS stewardship began, many architectural elements have been researched and their changes over time have been documented. With this cultural landscape report, the same has been accomplished for the landscape. It is apparent from the information gathered and presented in this report that many components, both landscape features and architectural features, create the character and significance of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

The site history presented in this report, through four different stewards, illuminates the changes that occurred as a result of the goals, objectives, opportunities, and constraints of the individual periods. Prior to the purchase of the property by Theodore Roosevelt, and for almost sixty-eight years thereafter, the site functioned as a working farm. Upon Mrs. Roosevelt's death major changes were made to the landscape, with issues of public access, orientation, and interpretation coming to the fore. Unfortunately, these changes, as well as more recent overlays of development necessary to accommodate public visitation have not taken into account the importance of the landscape in conveying Roosevelt's life and ideals. Increased vegetation cover, installation of varied and incompatible site furnishings, and the addition of a parking lot and pedestrian walks have all blurred the vision of the underlying historic landscape.

The findings of the existing conditions and site analysis process not only magnified the changes that have occurred in the Sagamore Hill landscape over time, but also clarified the underlying form of the farm that ceased to function forty-six years ago. This landscape is remarkably intact, although it is not apparent to the site visitor. This cultural landscape report should serve as the foundation for a treatment plan aimed at uncovering the form of the historic farm and the preservation management of the historic landscape at Sagamore Hill.



#### **Endnotes**

#### Introduction

- 1 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography (1913; reprint, New York: Da Capo Press, Inc., 1985), 328.
- U.S. Department of Interior. Statement For Management Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The study was recommended by Superintendent Roy F. Beasley, Jr. and approved by Acting Regional of the North Atlantic Region, January, 1980, 1.
- 3 Ibid.
- Christine Capella Peters, "The Physical Treatment of Cultural and Historic Resources: Guidelines for Rehabilitating Designed Historic Landscapes" (Master's thesis, State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, 1990), 59; U.S. Department of Interior. Cultural Landscape Inventory (CLI) Draft User Manual For Field Testing In FY 1992. The draft was prepared by the Park Historic Architecture Division, National Park Service, Department of Interior, Washington, DC, 1992; U.S. Department of Interior. Guidelines for the Treatment of Historic Landscapes. The draft was prepared by the Preservation Assistance Division, Technical Preservation Services Branch of the National Park Service, Department of Interior, Washington, DC., May 1992. The categories were developed by George W. Curry, Regina M. Bellavia, and David Uschold after careful analysis and discussion of the existing reference materials regarding the documentation of landscape features.
- All of the plans constructed for this report were computer generated using Auto Cad software, Release 12 IBM Version.

# Chapter 1 - Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship (1880-1919)

- <sup>6</sup> Edith Hay Wyckoff, *The Fabled Past Tales of Long Island* (New York: Kennikat Press, 1978), 5.
- 7 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 1.
- Francis Irvin, Oyster Bay: A Sketch (Oyster Bay, New York: Oyster Bay Historical Society, 1987), 17.
- <sup>9</sup> Ibid., 34.
- <sup>10</sup> Ibid., 37.
- <sup>11</sup> Ibid., 128-130.
- <sup>12</sup> Ibid., 150.
- <sup>13</sup> Ibid., 154.

- 14 Ibid.
- <sup>15</sup> Ibid., 173.
- Dorothy Clarke Wilson, *Alice & Edith: A Biographical Novel Of The Two Wives Of Theodore Roosevelt* (New York: Doubleday, 1989), 45.
- 17 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 7.
- Marilyn E. Weigold, The American Mediterranean: An Environmental, Economic & Social History of Long Island Sound (Port Washington, New York: Kennikat Press, 1974), 58.
- 19 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 355.
- U.S. Department of Interior. Historic Resource Study Historical Base Map Documentation—Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The study was prepared by Francis Wilshin of the Denver Service Center Historic Preservation Team of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Denver, Colorado, October, 1972. Theodore Roosevelt sketched the property on the back of a sketch of the house. Figure 1.3 of this report is a copy of the sketch.
- Survey map by C.P. Darling, 1906 "Map of Property Situate on Cove Neck, Town of Oyster Bay, Nassau County, N.Y. Belonging to W. Emlen Roosevelt & Others", 1906. Deeds recorded before 1899 were filed in Queens County Clerk's Office. The land was surveyed and the courses and distances demarcating the property boundaries were documented in chains and links (1 chain = 66', 1 chain = 100 links, 1 link = 7.92"). Survey maps corresponding to the information on the deeds were not located however survey maps of many of the properties in Cove Neck dated 1906-07 were found. Tracing the boundaries written in 1880s deeds on survey maps constructed in 1906-07 was difficult since property boundaries changed over the 24 year period; some boundaries however remained the same. The courses and distances recorded in the early deeds were traced on the 1906 map (Darling), acreage was calculated using a planimeter and the land transfers and property boundaries were recorded.
- Deed dated 1667 transferring property from Sagamore Mohannis to Joseph Cooper, at the time of this report a copy was located at SAHINHS in a case in the Old Orchard Museum.
- Herman Hagedorn, The Roosevelt Family of Sagamore Ilill (New York: Macmillan Company, 1954), 6.
- Queens County Clerk's office, Liber 618 p.224, Liber 618 p.228, and Liber 644 p. 395.
- Wilson, Alice & Edith, 124.
- Deed between Theodore Roosevelt and Anna Roosevelt, 15 December 1884, Liber 644, Queen's County Clerk's Office, Jamaica, New York, 401. The courses and distances recorded in the 1884 deed were accurately followed on a 1906 survey map for all boundaries with the exception of the east property limit. The east limit shown on the map was established after all documentation regarding land transfer was analyzed. A six acre tract of land between Anna Roosevelt's property, Roosevelt's property and his farm barn was sold several years later. This meant that the six acres were not included in the transfer to Anna Roosevelt in 1884; a planimeter was used to trace the 28

acres recorded in the deed and thus an approximate line was established to represent the approximate limit of the east boundary.

- Deed between Theodore Roosevelt and Anna B. Gracie, 16 December 1884, Liber 644, Queen's County Clerk's Office, Jamaica, New York, 406. The 32 acres described in the deed does not include "salt marsh beach and highway". The 1906 survey map showed "Gracewood" as 61.552 acres. This included 19 acres that belonged to Theodore Roosevelt in 1884 and 42 acres remaining on the map; 32 acres was recorded in the 1884 deed. It is assumed, for the purposes of this report, that the surplus 10 acres made up the highway, marsh and beach areas.
- Deed between Theodore Roosevelt and Edith Kermit Roosevelt and James A. Roosevelt, 9 June 1894, Liber 1027, Queen's County Clerk's Office, Jamaica, New York, 228.
- Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 4.
- 30 Ibid. Further information regarding the reason for this transfer verifying Wilshin's account was not found.
- U.S. Department of Interior, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York. Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). At the time of this report this file was located in the Curator's Office, basement of the main house. When the National Park Service became stewards of Sagamore Hill they initiated the research and documentation of the landscape and created the "Historical Base Map, Part of the Master Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site" and Historic Resource Study, Historical Base Map Documentation. Part of their research efforts included interviews and written communication with surviving children of Theodore Roosevelt. Mr. Archibald Roosevelt was requested to graphically depict landscape features that existed during Theodore Roosevelt's Presidency on a map of the site. Mr. Archibald Roosevelt agreed and enlisted his sister's help, Mrs. Ethel Roosevelt Derby. They listed features numerically and located these features on a map that corresponded with the list. Number 4 on the landscape features list indicated, "Stile to Gracewood. Formerly home of J.K. Gracie, who married T.R.'s Aunt, Then to W. Emlen Roosevelt." The 1906 survey by CP Darling recorded W. Emlen Roosevelt as owner so sometime between 1884 and 1906 this property was transferred.
- Deed between Anna Roosevelt and James A. Roosevelt, 7 June 1895, Liber 1072, Queen's County Clerk's Office, Jamaica, New York, 12. "Being the same premises conveyed by Theodore Roosevelt to said Anna Roosevelt by deed dated December 15 1884 and recorded in Queens County Clerk's office in Liber 644 of deeds page 401 December 30th 1884...."
- Archibald Willingham Butt, *The letters of Archie Butt* (Garden City, New York: Doubleday, Page & company, 1924), 66.
- Map, C.P. Darling, "Map of Property Situate on Cove Neck", 1906.
- Detailed information regarding these systems and features could not be located for this early time period, therefore, general information was documented.
- 36 Hagedorn, The Roosevelt Family, 82-83.
- Walter E. Andrews, "Theodore Roosevelt As A Farmer", Farm Journal, December 1906, 431. Andrews visited the site in 1906 and asked the caretaker many questions about the land, including the soil type. Other information regarding the surficial characteristics of the landscape were not found.

- Map, C.P. Darling, "Map of Property Situate on Cove Neck", 1906.
- Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 7. Figure 1.3 of this report is a copy of this sketch.
- Map of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, "Historical Base Map, Part of the Master Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site", Prepared by the Eastern Office of the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1963; S.A.II.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 16 on list and map, "Change name to Woodpile Pond". The map corresponds with Francis Wilshin's Historic Resource Study Historical Base Map Documentation. Two ponds are graphically depicted on the "Historical Base Map" labeled "Woodpile Pond" and "Lower Lake" respectively. Accurate documentation of these names was not recorded in the Historic Resource Study. An assumption could be made that the names were verbally conveyed to Wilshin in an interview with Mrs. Ethel Roosevelt Derby.
- U.S. Department of Interior, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York. Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie. At the time of this report this file was located in the Curator's Office, basement of the main house. Robert Gillespie's father was superintendent of the estate from 1914-1943; Gillespie spent time at Sagamore Hill. Although Mr. Gillespie wrote "Haron" pond, it is believed he misspelled "Heron". Verification of this name was not found, nor was a description of the lake. Further documentation to verify "Lower Lake" was not located.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles from Washington DC, 24 July 1889, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- Theodore Roosevelt, All in the Family (New York: G.P. Putman's Sons, The Knickerbocker Press, 1929), 15-16.
- There was no other information regarding the spring found during the research for this report.
- 45 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 339.
- <sup>46</sup> Ibid., 330.
- <sup>47</sup> Ibid., 329.
- <sup>48</sup> Ibid., 330.
- <sup>49</sup> Ibid., 328-329.
- 50 S.A.H.I. N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 14 on list and map.
- Henry Beach Needham, "Theodore Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman," *The Country Calendar*, October 1905, 531-535, 579.

Although the construction dates of some buildings and structures are unknown, they are documented in photographs, or there was reference to them either in newspaper articles, correspondence or other reliable sources prior to Theodore's death in 1919.

- U.S. Department of Interior. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination*. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Regional Office of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978, 5.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 8 August 1888, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- <sup>55</sup> "Colonel Roosevelt's Home. The Much Talked About House At Oyster Bay And Its' Occupants", *New York Tribune*, 2 October 1900.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 15 August 1906, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- 57 1950 Aerial Photograph, flown on 4-11-50, scale 1"=1000'. The photograph was bought from Lockwood, Kessler, & Bartlett, Syosset, New York. The nest is visible in photo.
- Edith Kermit Roosevelt to Ethel Roosevelt, 12 June 1906, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 51. The structure was apparently built sometime between 1906 and 1913. Two letters written by Mrs. Roosevelt dated 1906 and 1913 revealed that it was not yet constructed in 1906 but by 1913 it was built.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *Historic Resource Study: Sagamore Hill and the Roosevelt Family*. The study was prepared by Francis Wilshin of the Denver Service Center Historic Preservation Team of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Denver, Colorado, October, 1972, 14.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 15 August 1906, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- 62 Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 55.
- 63 Krog, S.A.H.I.N.H.S. Nomination, 6.
- 64 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 357.
- 65 Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 91-92.

- S.A.II.I.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie; Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt, Esquire, Town of Oyster Bay, August 1911", Tube 4, Folder 19, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York. The basic shape of the building and its interior was sketched by Robert Gillespie. It was verified by the 1911 map surveyed by H.R. Jacobsen that depicted the footprint of the stable and lodge at 1"= 20' scale. A copy of this map is not included because it is in poor condition and too fragile to copy. The footprint of the stable and lodge on the Period Plan was taken from the 1911 map.
- Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt", 1911. The footprint of the stable and lodge shows one ramp on the west facade. A circa 1905 photo clearly shows two ramps, as does Mr. Gillespie's sketch.
- 68 Ibid.
- 69 S.A.II.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie. Mr. Gillespie sketched the interior of the stable only.
- 70 Krog, S.A.II.I.N.II.S. Nomination, 2.
- 71 Hagedorn, The Roosevelt Family, 7.
- Robert A.M. Stern, ed., The Architecture of the American Summer The Flowering of the Shingle Style (New York: Rizzoli, 1989), 1–11. This time period in American architecture would later be considered a transitional period by Vincent Scully. He called the European inspired details superimposed on American mass and horizontality the "Shingle Style". Although the Theodore Roosevelt house is referred to as an example of the Queen Anne style (both in the past and throughout this report), it is important to note the Shingle Style and its influences as well.
- Theodore Roosevelt had the steps removed in 1905 to create a platform from which he could address the public.
- 74 Wilson, Alice & Edith, 149.
- Julian Street, "A Day At Sagamore Hill", *Our Town*, Volume I, Number 9, 8. No other information was located regarding the year of the color change.
- <sup>76</sup> S.A.H.J.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal).
- 77 Krog, S.A.H.I.N.II.S. Nomination, 6.
- 78 Charles Somerville, "How Roosevelt Rests", *Broadway Magazine*, September 1907, 664.
- <sup>79</sup> S.A.II.I.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie. The chicken coop and tool shed is documented in photographs as early as 1918, however it can be seen in other photographs that are not dated.

- S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). The construction date of the carriage house is unknown. However, according to Mrs. Derby and Mr. Archibald Roosevelt, it came later than the chicken house. Number 24, "Eliminate carriage shed which came later." It too can be seen in photographs as early as 1918.
- Map, "Historical Base Map"; S.A.H.I.N.H.S; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal); S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie. There are two privies graphically depicted on the Historical Base Map, Mrs. Derby recalled privies on northeast line of garden and Mr. Gillespie sketched one small structure on the northwest corner of the gardener's shed.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 55-63. There was a discrepancy regarding the construction date of the windmill; Francis Wilshin carefully documented the correspondence between A.J. Corcoran (the person who constructed the windmill) and Theodore Roosevelt. The correspondence revealed that the windmill was constructed between 1884 and 1886. The water system was malfunctioning in 1905 and Roosevelt sought services from Corcoran to fix it. After several letters and three proposals from Corcoran, Theodore apparently decided to replace the wheel and the support structure.
- U.S. Department of Interior. Resources Management Plan--Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The plan was recommended by Superintendent Loretta L. Schmidt and approved by the Regional Director. National Park Service, Department of Interior. Oyster Bay, NY, February, 1982.
- Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 431. Further documentation regarding the structural components of the arbor was not located. However, a visual assessment of its structural components was made from existing period photographs.
- 85 Roosevelt, All in the Family, 85; S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal).
- S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Six stiles were documented on Mrs. Derby's map that accompanied her list of landscape features. Four stiles were detailed; "stile. Old barn. Quentin crossing stile", stile to Gracewood", "stile. Path to W.E.R. tennis court in woods", "stile to Landon's." The stiles are depicted on the Period Plan.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*. Wilshin interviewed Mr. Archibald Roosevelt during his research for the Historic Resource Study. The study was completed in 1972 so the interview was presumably conducted in the late 1960's or early 1970's at which time Mr. Roosevelt also provided Wilshin with a sketch of the garden (figure 1.30 of this report). Cold frames were located on the sketch.
- S.A.H.J.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). There was a discrepancy between Mrs. Derby and Mr. Archibald Roosevelt. Mrs. Derby recalled "hot beds N.E. corner of garden". Presumably they were referring to the same structures that were depicted on Mr. Archibald Roosevelt's sketch (in the N.E. corner).
- 88 S.A.H.J.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 8 on landscape features list, page 3.
- 89 Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 63.
- <sup>90</sup> Ibid., 64-65.

- 91 Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 41.
- 92 S.A.II.J.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interviews: Robert Gillespie.
- Although no photographic or written documentation was found regarding these walls, they are extant. Since the walls are the same materials and obviously coincide with the use of the original entrance road used during Theodore Roosevelt's tenure, they are documented in the Theodore Roosevelt period of history. The grading for the new entrance road required a retaining wall on the southeast side; the construction date is assumed to be 1911 when the road was built.
- The basis for documentation of vegetation during the first period relies on correspondence, work orders, newspaper articles, and analysis of period photographs. Since only one map with minimal vegetation recorded was found (H.R. Jacobsen, 1911), there is a heavy emphasis on period photos or descriptive written material to locate the existing vegetation. Vegetation whose species and location were referenced in more than one source was graphically represented on the period plan. Some vegetation was identified by photographic analysis by three experts consulted. The experts are all from the State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, New York. According to the experts (Associate Professor Dr. Donald Leopold, Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, Adjunct Professor Donald Peters), identification of plant materials from black and white historic photographs is virtually impossible. Expert opinions could be made based on plant growth habit, leaf size and structure, and flowers if existing photos captured any or all of these characteristics. It is important to note that these hypotheses are based on knowledge of plant materials and the quality of the photographs provided for their analysis. These are not positive identifications but a record of expert opinions and are referenced as such. Finally, vegetation whose species and location was documented in a general form was depicted on the period plan as plant masses and discussed in the written report with appropriate references cited.
- 95 Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 7.
- 96 Roosevelt, All in the Family, 14.
- 97 Wilshin, Sagamore Hill and the Roosevelt Family, 29.
- Map, "Map of Property Situate on Cove Neck", 1906. The edge of the woodlands was documented from a number of map sources. A series of maps were constructed in 1906 as a result of information surveyed by C.P. Darling of Huntington. These surveyed maps were put together to form a map of Cove Neck that depicted property ownership and acreage, and woodland masses (map original at SAHI OS 1).
- 99 Needham, "Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman", 579.
- <sup>100</sup> A. Maurice Low, "The President's Home", *The Saturday Evening Post*, 1902, and Needham, "Theodore Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman", 579.
- 101 Hagedorn, The Roosevelt Family, 41.
- 102 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 330.
- 103 S.A.II.J.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 26 on list of landscape features.

- 104 Ibid.; Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 7. Number 8 on list of landscape features, "Chunks of ice were stored in the ice house underneath eel grass that had been gathered and dried". Sketch of Sagamore Hill property drawn by Theodore Roosevelt in early 1880's. The sketch appears in Figure 1.3 of this report. Eel grass was labeled on the beach.
- Map, "Historical Base Map"; 1926 Sectional Map—Airmap of Nassau County, N.Y.—W. Fred Starks, County Engineer, scale 1"=400'. This photograph was copied from Nassau County Department of Public Works—Drainage Division, Mineola, N.Y. Smith's Field is divided into two sections on the Historical Base Map (located in Appendix F); the 1926 aerial photograph (located in Appendix G) clearly shows three distinct sections.
- 106 Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 2 May 1887 from Sagamore Hill, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association. Roosevelt wrote, "the trees are growing finely, indeed this is a lovely place...."
- S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 11 on the list of landscape features, page 4. "On the west lawn, there were not trees as are there now. It was an open field, as indicated, part of it was used as a ski slope in the winter...."
- Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, 72-73.
- 109 Ibid.
- <sup>110</sup> Ibid., 156.
- Hicks Nurseries Inc. (formerly Isaac Hicks & Sons), Historic Records (presently inaccessible to the public), Westbury, New York. By permission of Alfred H. Hicks, President of Hick's Nurseries, Inc. The nursery was established in 1853. Records from the early time period of its existence are located in the attic of a house owned by Alfred Hicks, President of the nursery. The records are not catalogued and difficult to access, therefore photo copies of a representative sample of the information found for this report are located in Appendix H. Work order #4863 and letter dated April 26, 1916 Hicks to Gillespie, identified the tree, its location and the maintenance procedure requested (spraying).
- 112 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal); Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records. Number 12, page 5 on list and map; work order #4451, "one elm north of house."
- Wilshin, *Historic Resource Study*; S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Archibald Roosevelt sketch of garden. Number 17 on list and map, "Oak tree".
- 114 Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt", 1911.
- Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records. Work order #4451, May 24, 1912.
- 116 Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt", 1911.
- 117 Ibid.

- 118 Theodore Roosevelt, All in the Family, 14.
- Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records. Work order #4863 and letter dated April 26, 1916 Hicks to Gillespie.
- Henry James Forman, "Roosevelt the Husbandman", The American Review of Reviews, 174.
- 121 S.A.H.I.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 2 on landscape features list, "...obstacle race at the Barn 2 apple trees west side".
- Written information regarding the types and locations of shrubs around the house was not located for this early time period, therefore documentation of deciduous and evergreen shrubs is minimal and based on photo analysis and orders from local nurseries. None of the shrubs documented on the period plan is done so with absolute certainty.
- Adjunct Professor Donald Peters, conversation with author, Spring 1993, State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, New York, Faculty of Landscape Architecture; Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, conversation with author, Spring 1993, State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, New York, Faculty of Landscape Architecture.
- 124 Ibid.
- Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records. Telephone order, 8 December 1911, invoice #1992.
- Hicks Nurseries Inc., Historic Records. Post card and response, 3 October, n.d.
- Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, conversation with author, April 19, 1993.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 15 May 1911, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- Roosevelt, All in the Family, 85; Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, SUNY CESF, conversation with author, Spring 1993. Identified through photographic analysis, S.A.H.I.N.H.S. #9185.
- 130 S.A.II.I.N.II.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 11 on landscape features list. "On the west side of the lawn, there were not trees as are there now. It was an open field and, as indicated, part of it was used as a ski slope in the winter".
- Somerville, "How Roosevelt Rests", 666.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 20-21. Most of the information known about the garden comes from the Historic Resource Study. Although some discrepancies have been found in this report, Wilshin's interviews with Mr. Archibald Roosevelt and Mrs. Ethel Derby are invaluable evidence regarding the structure and contents of the flower and vegetable gardens at Sagamore Hill during the Presidency of Theodore Roosevelt.

Associate Professor Dr. Donald Leopold, conversation with author, November 16, 1992, State University of New York College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse, New York, Faculty of Environmental and Forest Biology; Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, SUNY CESF, personal communication with author, Spring 1993.

- Associate Professor Dr. Donald Leopold, conversation with author, November 16, 1992. Dr. Leopold identified, through photographic analysis, at least one of these trees as *Prunus*, he indicated that the others are possibly different varieties of *Prunus*. These trees are depicted on Archibald Roosevelt's sketch of the garden. However, the label is illegible; the trees are not depicted on the "Historical Base Map".
- Assistant Professor S. Scott Shannon, SUNY CESF personal communication with author, Spring 1993.
- Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 431. On the blow up of garden area on the "Historical Base Map", this is labeled, "arbor with seats". It is clear that Andrews described the same arbor and the plants that grew on it.
- 137 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 22 on list of landscape features.
- 138 Ibid.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*. Mr. Archibald Roosevelt sketch of garden. Mr. Roosevelt's handwriting is not clear however, the third type is clearly labeled "Delaware" on the "Historical Base Map" blowup of the garden.
- Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, Archibald Roosevelt sketch of garden.
- 141 Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 431.
- 142 Theodore Roosevelt: An Autobiography, 339; Paul Russell Cutright, Theodore Roosevelt The Naturalist (New York: Harper & Brothers, 1956), 159. No further information regarding the exact location and type of hedge was found to further support these references.
- Hicks Nurseries, Inc., Historic Records. Purchase order by Mr. Gillespie, December 4, 1918; purchase order by Mrs. Roosevelt #1037, 1913; purchase order #800. See Appendix H for copies of historic records found during the research for this report.
- Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation, Archibald Roosevelt sketch of garden.
- Needham, "Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman", 579.
- Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 431. It is likely that the acreage under cultivation did not increase by 27 acres in one year but that the second figure of "forty-seven acres, counting pasture" includes the 20 acres being cultivated in 1905 and 27 additional acres of pasture. All of this acreage was located in the inner core.
- <sup>147</sup> S.A.H.J.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 23 on list of landscape features.

- Map, "Historical Base Map". It is clear in a pre-1904 photograph that two different crops were grown here at the same time (not alternated), one on either side of a carriage road or path. The crop on the west side of the path is presumably corn. A later photo showed corn growing at the base of the windmill, the northern most portion of the same field.
- Hick's Nurseries, Inc., Historic Records. Telephone message written 1 April 1916.
- Research of photographs from the period indicated the general location of these masses; however, the exact location of individual trees and shrubs and their type could not be documented. The trees located along the fence lines were depicted on the period plan based on photographic analysis (see Overall Site: Theodore Roosevelt Stewardship).
- 151 Somerville, "How Roosevelt Rests", 665-666.
- 152 Fences were located along the boundaries of the orchard, but their primary function was to control the movement of the cows and horses in the adjacent pastures.
- 153 Hagedorn, The Roosevelt Family, 138.
- 154 Ibid.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 28 July 1911, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- 156 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 5 on list of landscape features, page 2. "The target would be very easily restored as could the rifle pit which was just North (left) of the target. Most of the shooting was done from the fence which we considered [to be] about 100 yards away...."
- 157 Andrews, "Roosevelt As A Farmer", 431.
- 158 "Colonel Roosevelt's Home...", New York Tribune, 2 October 1900.
- 159 Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography, 328, 338.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 19. Theodore Roosevelt chopped trees to maintain a view that naturally existed prior to 1906. Although it would seem, based on the definitions of "view" and "vista" in the introduction of this report, that his control of the vegetation provided a "vista", he did not cut the trees to establish a "vista", but rather to maintain an existing, uncontrolled "view".
- 161 Ibid., 20.
- 162 "Colonel Roosevelt's Home...", New York Tribune, 2 October 1900.
- 163 Needham, "Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman", 533.

Map, "Historical Base Map". No references were cited in the corresponding *Historic Resource Study-Historical Base Map Documentation* to verify the source of the information. No further verification of the location of the trails was found during research for this report.

- Needham, "Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman," 533.
- 166 Somerville, "How Roosevelt Rests", 664.
- Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 28 July 1911, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library. By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- 168 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Sagamore Hill: The Grounds. At the time of this report this file was located in the Curator's Office, basement of the main house. The file includes written correspondence and recollections of Hans Rude Jacobsen, the engineer who constructed the macadam road at Sagamore Hill in 1911. Mr. Jacobsen recorded his recollections regarding the building of the road and sent them to Mrs. Ethel Roosevelt Derby in 1958; Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt", 1911. This map records the survey done by Hans Rude Jacobsen in preparation for the macadam road. It is evident from his recollection of events and the 1911 map that only the portion of the circulation system from Cove Neck Road to the house and around to the front of the stable was paved at this time, not the service road.
- Aerial Photograph, 4–11–50. These farm roads are visible in the 1950 aerial photo and although they did not seem to be in use at the time of the photo, the evidence of their use prior to 1950 is obvious.
- <sup>170</sup> S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 16 on list of landscape features.
- 171 Wilshin, Historical Base Map Documentation; 1926 Sectional Map.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 13. Although Wilshin specifies that this wire fencing "was used in part in the area east of the stables and the new barn and possibly elsewhere", there was no evidence found to verify this information.
- 173 Ibid.
- 174 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 22 on list of landscape features, "...paling fence running from wood shed to grape arbor."
- 175 Ibid., Number 12 on list of landscape features, page 5.
- Map, "Historical Base Map". Further evidence to verify this was not located however, a circa 1918 photograph of this area of the estate does not show evidence of any manure piles.
- 177 Ibid., Number 18 on list of landscape features.
- 178 Ibid., Number 12 on list of landscape features, pages 4-5.

Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Photograph #23628-7 Harvard uncatalogued folder 559. A copy is not included in this report.

- 180 S.A.H.I.N.H.S.; Archive File; Interview: Mrs. Derby (informal). Number 1 on list of landscape features, page 1.
- 181 lbid., Number 17 on list of landscape features, page 5. There were many oak trees on the site, the largest ones were west of the gardener's shed and north of the baby's walk. The sand box was probably under one of the large oaks because it was referred to as "The oak tree". It was obviously a significant tree at the time. No further documentation of the sand box was found so the exact location is unknown.
- 182 Ibid., Number 12 on list of landscape features, page 5.
- 183 Roosevelt, All in the Family, 14.
- Charles Dawbarn, "Theodore Roosevelt: The Man And President", Pall Mall Magazine, January 1909, 68.
- <sup>185</sup> Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 28 July 1911, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.
- <sup>186</sup> Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts. Photograph #23628-7 Harvard uncatalogued folder 559. A copy is not included in this report.

# Chapter 2 – Mrs. Roosevelt's Stewardship (1919–1948)

- Although the period ends in 1948 with Mrs. Roosevelt's death, it is important to understand that the property, for the following two years (1948–50), was in trust. During these years, the Roosevelt Memorial Association negotiated with the Roosevelt heirs on a purchase price for the estate. A realistic assumption could be made that no construction took place on the property between these years. Subsequently, an appraisal of the estate was conducted by E.E. Patterson of the Great American Insurance Company in 1950 (SAHINHS TRA Materials, Box 5, Folder 2) at which time a series of photographs was taken of existing buildings accompanied by written descriptions. Based on the assumption above, these photographs depicted the landscape and its features as they existed prior to, and at the time of Mrs. Roosevelt's death. Therefore, the 1950 photographs were used for documentation of Period Two, Mrs. Roosevelt's Stewardship, for the purposes of this report.
- 188 Irene Robinson, Cove Neck Village Clerk. Telephone conversation with author, December 8, 1992.
- Gary G. Roth, "The Roosevelt Memorial Association and The Preservation of Sagamore Hill, 1919-1953" (Master's thesis, Wake Forest University, 1980), 37-38.
- Wilshin, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, 4; Deed between Edith K. Roosevelt, William M. Cruikshank, Guaranty Trust Company of New York, as Trustees under the Last Will and Testament of Theodore Roosevelt to Eleanor B. Roosevelt, 23 June 1945, Liber 200, Nassau County Clerk's Office, Mineola, New York, 125.

- 191 1926 Sectional Map; 1950 Aerial Photograph, 11 April 1950. A comparison of the 1926 and 1950 photographs indicates that one of the two buildings was extant at the close of the second period of history.
- 192 Krog, S.A.H.I.N.H.S., 7.
- U.S. Department of Interior, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York. Archive File; Cucci, Peter, Oral History Interview. At the time of this report this file was located in the Horticultural Society Files in the Curator's Office, basement of the main house.
- <sup>194</sup> Krog, S.A.H.I.N.H.S., 7.
- U.S. Department of Interior, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York, Theodore Roosevelt Association Materials, Box 5, Folder 2. Great American Insurance Company Assessment, June 1950, Item #10.
- 196 Ibid.
- <sup>197</sup> Ibid., Item #6.
- <sup>198</sup> Ibid., Item #9.
- <sup>199</sup> Ibid., Item # 12.
- <sup>200</sup> Ibid., Item #5.
- Aerial Photograph, 11 April 1950; U.S. Department of Interior. *The Windmill of Sagamore Hill A Part of the Basic Data Study And Historical Base Map of Sagamore Hill.* The study was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin, Historian of the Eastern Service Center of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Washington, D.C., May 27, 1970. This report discusses a new wheel and tower that Theodore Roosevelt had erected in 1906 and justifies the use of certain photographs to serve as physical documentation for the reconstruction of the windmill in 1971. The status of the windmill between these years is not documented in this report and no other documentation regarding dismantling or destruction of the windmill was found during the research for this report. The windmill does not appear in the 1950 aerial photograph.
- Map, "Topographical map of property Situate In The Incorporated Village of Oyster Bay Cove Town of Oyster Bay, Nassau Co., N.Y.", Area 21.490 Acres (Excl. of Right of Way), scale 1"=40'. Surveyed January, 1949 by A.J. Edwards T.S. Prime, Huntington, N.Y. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, SAHI 9805. At the time of this report this map was located in the library in the Old Orchard Museum in the library. Although the survey was completed after the end of Mrs. Roosevelt's stewardship, the size of the trees noted on the map indicates that they existed during Mrs. Roosevelt's lifetime. The trees documented on this map are found on the period plan "Inner Core: Mrs. Roosevelt Stewardship 1919–1948".
- U.S. Department of Interior, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, National Park Service, Oyster Bay, New York. Archive File: Edith's seed and garden supply orders, Sagamore Hill. At the time of this report this file was located in the Curator's Office, basement of the main house. This file contains many copies of receipts for vegetable, flower, and grass seed orders, equipment and repairs.

Elias E. Patterson, "Appraisal of Property Situated at Cove Neck, Oyster Bay, Nassau County, New York, Estate of Theodore Roosevelt, Sr. Deceased", 12 April 1948. SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 1, Folder 8. Accompanying map located in SAHINHS, TRA Materials, Box 8, Folder 5.

<sup>205</sup> Ibid., 2.

# Chapter 3 – The Theodore Roosevelt Association Stewardship (1948–1962)

- Roth, "The Roosevelt Memorial Association and The Preservation of Sagamore Hill, 1919–1953", vi.
- 207 Ibid., vii.
- <sup>208</sup> Ibid., 48.
- <sup>209</sup> Ibid., 99.
- <sup>210</sup> Ibid., 141.
- Apparently a zoning change was approved although details of the amendment were not located nor researched for the purposes of this report.
- Office of the Theodore Roosevelt Association, Oyster Bay, New York. Theodore Roosevelt Association, Minutes of the Executive Committee, 14 May 1957.
- Map, "Sagamore Hill Plan Showing Proposed County Road And Visitors Arrival", scale 1"=40'. Drawn September 22, 1952 by Clarke & Rapuano, Consulting Engineers & Landscape Architects, New York, N.Y. At the time of this report the map was located in a flat file in the library in the Old Orchard Museum; Deed between Theodore Roosevelt Association and the United States of America, 8 July 1963, Liber 7179, Nassau County Clerk's Office, Mineola, New York, 353.
- <sup>214</sup> "British and U.S. Bird Watchers Mark Theodore Roosevelt Hikes: Oyster Bay Group Retraces Route President Took in Walk 50 Years Ago", *New York Times*, 11 June 1960.
- 215 Ibid.
- <sup>216</sup> S.A.II.I.N.II.S., TRA materials, Box 12, Folder 9. "Agreement For Construction Of Arrival And Parking Area At Sagamore Hill, Cove Neck, N.Y", April 21, 1954. The demolition plan that compliments this agreement was not found during the research for this report.
- 217 Map, "Topographical map of property Situate In The Incorporated Village", January 1949.
- 218 lbid.
- <sup>219</sup> Ibid. Based on a comparison of this map and the existing conditions map, the topographical change in the areas of these pedestrian paths is minimal.

- The Association felt that having permanent residents on the site was an advantage for fire and security purposes. They also were able to pay the caretakers and guards less money if they provided their housing.
- Theodore Roosevelt Association, Minutes of the Executive Committee, 12 January 1956.
- Map, "Topographic Map Of Sagamore Hill Situated In The Incorporated Village Of Cove Neck Town Of Oyster Bay Nassau County, New York", scale 1"=40'. Prepared by Theodore S. Prime, Huntington, New York, Successor to C.P. Darling, A.J. Edwards Inc., nd.
- <sup>223</sup> Map, "Topographical map of property Situate In The Incorporated Village..." A.J. Edwards T.S. Prime, January 1949.
- Roth, "The Preservation of Sagamore Hill", 107.
- <sup>225</sup> Ibid., 108.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *Historic Furnishings Report: Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was completed by David H. Wallace, Staff Curator, at the Harpers Ferry Center, National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1989, 59.
- Theodore Roosevelt Association, Minutes of the Executive Committee, 27 March 1956.
- U.S. Department of Interior. Resources Management Plan Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The plan was recommended by Loretta Schmidt, Superintendent and approved by the North Atlantic Regional Director February 24, 1982.
- 229 S.A.H.I.N.H.S., TRA Receipts Fiscal Year 1958-59.
- Theodore Roosevelt Association and William H. Greene, Contractor. "Agreement For Construction of Arrival And Parking Area At Sagamore Hill, Cove Neck, N.Y.", April 21, 1954. S.A.H.I.N.H.S., TRA Materials, Box 12, Folder 9.
- Map, "Topographical map of property Situate In The Incorporated Village", January 1949.
- 232 Ibid.
- 233 S.A.H.J.N.H.S., TRA Receipts Fiscal Year 1958-59.
- Letter, unknown writer to Mr. Oscar Strauss, 16 July 1956, S.A.H.I.N.H.S., TRA Materials, Box 2, Folder 3.
- Map, "Existing Conditions Map Topography 1954, Part of the Master Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site", Prepared by the Eastern Office of the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1962.
- Letter, unknown writer to Mr. Oscar Strauss, 16 July 1956, S.A.H.I.N.H.S., TRA Materials, Box 2, Folder 3; Map, "Preliminary Planting Plan, Sagamore Hill", Drawn by Umberto Innocenti Richard K. Webel, Landscape

Architects, Roslyn, Long Island, New York, October, 1955. The entire plan was not implemented however the 1962 aerial photograph documents the trees spaced evenly on wither side of the walk; these could potentially be the apples suggested by the landscape architects.

- 237 Ibid.
- 238 Map, "Preliminary Planting Plan Sagamore Hill, Cove Neck, N.Y.", scale 1"=40'. Drawn October 8, 1955 by Umberto Innocenti Richard K. Webel, Landscape Architects, Rosyln, Long Island, N.Y. At the time of this report the map was located in a flat file in the library in the Old Orchard Museum; 1962 Aerial Photograph, flown on 3-23-62, scale 1"=1600"+/-. A copy of the photograph was bought from Lockwood, Kessler, & Bartlett, Syosset, New York. The plantings proposed in 1955 do not exist in 1962.
- <sup>239</sup> S.A.H.I.N.II.S., TRA Receipts Fiscal Year 1953-59. Walter J. Guille, Inc. Flower Bulb Specialists, Syosset, L.I., N.Y. Invoice #1985, 25 September 1958.
- The Association wanted to follow the advice of the NPS and preserve the garden by changing the course of the county road however, the county officials agreed on the layout plan and the Association feared any more negotiations would delay the construction and perhaps negate the county's cooperation completely.
- <sup>241</sup> TRA Minutes, March 17, 1955. Strauss letter, 1956.
- <sup>242</sup> S.A.H.J.N.H.S., TRA receipts, May 12, 1959.
- <sup>243</sup> Ibid., April 22, 1959.
- <sup>244</sup> Ibid., May 12, 1959.
- <sup>245</sup> Ibid., 1959.
- 246 Dedication plaque on existing flag pole, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York.
- 247 S.A.H.J.N.H.S., TRA Materials, Box 2, Folder 9, page 3.

# Chapter 4 – The National Park Service Stewardship (1963–Existing Conditions)

- <sup>248</sup> U.S. Department of Interior. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site: Interpretive Prospectus. August, 1970 (DSC Bib.).
- U.S. Department of Interior. Resource Management Plan: Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The plan was prepared by Amy Verone, Chief Curator at Sagamore Hill, National Park Service, Department of Interior. Oyster Bay, NY, 1993, 71.
- Deed between E.C. Zoller and the Trust for Public Land, recorded 15 January 1985, Liber 9613, Nassau County Clerk's Office, Mincola, New York, 116.

Endnotes

- Deed between the Trust for Public Land and the U.S. Department of Interior, recorded 4 March 1985, Liber 9623, Nassau County Clerk's Office, Mineola, New York, 118.
- The monuments demarcating the Sagamore Hill property boundary are not uniform and are not tied into a uniform horizontal datum. A complete boundary survey is necessary.
- <sup>253</sup> Verone, Resources Management Plan, 81.
- 254 Resources Management Plan, 1982, Appendix D.
- 255 1992 Aerial Photograph, flown on 4–13–92, scale 1"=350'. The photograph was bought from Golden Aerial Surveys, Inc., Newton, Connecticut. The trailer is clearly visible in the photograph so the author felt it must be mentioned.
- 256 Ibid.
- 257 Verone, Resources Management Plan, 91.
- 258 Resources Management Plan, 1982, Appendix D.
- 259 Ibid., letter 1.
- <sup>260</sup> George Dziomba, Wood Craftsman, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, personal interview, 17 September 1992.
- 261 Verone, Resources Management Plan, 33.
- <sup>262</sup> Ibid., 43.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *Historic Furnishings Report: Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was completed by David H. Wallace, Staff Curator, at the Harpers Ferry Center, National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1989.
- The author was given a tour by the previous tenant, George Dziomba, in 1992 and observed the tools and equipment.
- 265 Resources Management Plan, 1982, Appendix D.
- <sup>266</sup> Ibid.
- George Dziomba, Wood Craftsman, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, personal communication with author, 17 September 1992.
- <sup>268</sup> Interpretive Prospectus, 2.

- 269 Interpretive Prospectus, 7.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *The Windmill of Sagamore Hill*. The study was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin, a Historian from the Eastern Service Center of the National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 27 May 1970.
- 271 Resources Management Plan, 1982, Appendix D, letter i.
- 272 Ibid., Appendix D.
- U.S. Department of Interior. Archeological Collections Management at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, New York. The report was prepared by Louise M. DeCesare of the Division of Cultural Resources Management of the North Atlantic Regional Office, National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, Boston, MA, 3.
- Verone, Resources Management Plan, 29.
- <sup>275</sup> Verone, Resources Management Plan, 77.
- 276 DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, 3.
- <sup>277</sup> Verone, Resources Management Plan, 23.
- 278 Ibid.
- 279 Ibid., 79.
- 280 Ibid.
- <sup>281</sup> Roger Johnson, Maintenance Mechanical Foreman, personal communication with author, 2 September 1993.
- Wisteria vines completely covered the North Room by 1922 (see figure 1.45), only three years after the end of Theodore Roosevelt's stewardship. An assumption could be made that the wisteria was supported at that time and the poles are extant from the first period of site history.
- <sup>283</sup> U.S. Department of Interior. *Tree Preservation Maintenance & Propagation Program: Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The completion report was prepared by Margie Coffin of the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation for the North Atlantic Regional Office, U.S. Department of Interior, National Park Service, Boston, MA, August 1992.
- Willy R. Stein, *Trees and Shrubs Surrounding The T.R. Home*. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, 1980. The information in the report is not specific enough for the documentation purposes of this report. The corresponding map is not to scale and is simply a sketch of the general location of trees and shrubs and were identified by the park technician.
- 285 Stein, Trees and Shrubs, 1980.

The Horticulture Society of Sagamore Hill was a friends group that donated time and money at the site. They dedicated the rose garden in memory of the first curator of the site. The Horticulture Society disbanded in 1991 as a result of a disagreement. There is currently no friends group associated with Sagamore Hill.

- Sagamore Hill National Historic Site won a competition sponsored by the Monsanto Corporation in 1993. The funds secured were used to reclaim the tennis court.
- Roger Johnson, Maintenance Mechanical Foreman, personal correspondence with author, 2 September 1993.
- 289 DeCesare, Archeological Collections Management, 1990.
- <sup>290</sup> Ibid., 3.
- <sup>291</sup> Ibid., 20.

## Chapter 5 – Statement of Significance and Site Analysis

- U.S. Department of Interior. National Register Bulletin 16A: How to Complete the National Register Registration Form. The bulletin was completed by the Interagency Resources Division of the National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1991, 3.
- <sup>293</sup> Ibid.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination*. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Regional Office of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978.
- David McCullough, Mornings on Horseback (New York: Simon and Schuster, 1981), 363–368.
- 296 Krog, S.A.H.I.N.H.S. Nomination.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin 24: Guidelines for Local Surveys: A Basis For Preservation Planning*. The bulletin was completed by the Interagency Resources Division of the National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1977. Revised by Patricia L. Parker, 1985, 45. A contemporary reconstruction of a feature, based on accurate documentation of the original, potentially contributes to the significance of a property if it reflects the historic character of that time.
- Ibid. Features post-dating the period of significance (non-contributing) may have significance in their own right, but cannot be considered contributing to the significance of Sagamore Hill.
- U.S. Department of Interior. *National Register Bulletin 15: How to Apply the National Register Criteria for Evaluation*. The bulletin was completed by the Interagency Resources Division of the National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior, 1990; revised 1991, 44.
- 300 Ibid.

- 301 Ibid.
- 302 Ibid., 45.
- 303 Ibid.
- 304 Ibid.
- 305 Ibid.
- 306 Ibid.

## Appendix A: List of Completed National Park Service Reports

U.S. Department of Interior. Environmental Education Activities, Theodore Roosevelt Sites in the New York Area. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1973.
Furnishing Plan, Third Floor, Sagamore Hill. The plan was prepared by Robert K. Rheinish for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1966.
. Historic Furnishings Report - Sagamore Hill NHS; Volume 1. The report was prepared by David H. Wallace for the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1989.
Historic Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1975.
National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Region of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978.
. Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was recommended by Loretta L. Schmidt and approved by the Regional Director for the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1982.
Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1993.
Historic Resource Study, Historical Base Map Documentation, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.
<i>Historic Resource Study, Sagamore Hill and The Roosevelt Family</i> . The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.

. Historic Structures Report - Part I, Administrative Data Section, Sagamore Hill. The report was prepared by Thomas M. Pitkin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1964.
. Historic Structures Report - Part I, Architectural Data Section, Sagamore Hill. The report was prepared by Norman M. Souder for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1964.
. Historic Structures Report - Architectural Data Section, Heating, Humidification and Air Conditioning. The report was prepared by Merill Ann Wilson and Robert E. Thielke for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1975.
Historic Structures Report - Part II (Portion), Architectural Data Section, Sagamore Hill, Restoration of Porch, Stabilization of Staircase, Masonry Pointing. The report was prepared by the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1964.
Historic Structures Report - Part II (Portion), Architectural Data Section, Restoration of Third Floor Rooms, Sagamore Hill NHS. The report was prepared by Norman M. Souder for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1966.
Historic Structures Report - Part II (Portion), Home of Theodore Roosevelt. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1965.
. Historic Structures Report - Part I, The Gray Cottage, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by John A. Townsley and John B. Lukens for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1964.
Interpretive Prospectus, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1970.
. Master Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The plan was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1963.
National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Region of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978.

\_. The Windmill of Sagamore Hill. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National

National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1983.

Park Service, Department of Interior. 1970.



## Appendix B: Landscape Features Table



LANDSCAPE FEATURES	PERIOD I: STEWARDSH		PERIOD II: MI STEWARDSHIP	RS. ROOSEVELT	PERIOD III: STEWARDSH		PERIOD IV: NE STEWARDSHIP	PS .
ENVIRONMENT								
Social/Cultural			*		*		*	
Natural	*		0		0		*	
LANDSCAPE SETTING	+		*		*		*	
NATURAL SYSTEMS								
Physiography	+		0		0		0	
Geology	*		0	-	0		0	
Hydrology	*		0		0		0	
Ecology	*		0		+		*	
Climate			0		0		*	
	OUTER AC.	IN. CORE	OUTER AC.	IN. CORE	OUTER AC.	IN. CORE	OUTER AC. /	IN. CORE
TOPOGRAPHY	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
BUILDINGS	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
STRUCTURES	*	*	X	*	*	*	*	*
Mechanical Systems	X	*	X	X	*	*	*	*
Site Engineering Systems	X	*	X	X	X	X	*	*
VEGETATION	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
SPATIAL ORGANIZATION	*	*	*	*	X	*	*	*
Views & Vistas	*	*	X	*	X	+	*	*
CIRCULATION	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*
WATER FEATURES	X	X	X	X	X	X	X	X
<b>FURNISHINGS &amp; OBJECTS</b>	X	*	X	*	X	*	X	*

KEY:

\* = INFORMATION SOUGHT/FOUND
X = NO INFORMATION FOUND
O = NO INFORMATION SOUGHT



## Appendix C: List of Repositories Consulted and Results

## Long Island, New York and Vicinity

## Cove Neck Village Town Clerk, Cove Neck, NY

(516) 922-3278

Telephone inquiry regarding the year Cove Neck became an incorporated village.

## Cradle of Aviation Museum, Mitchell Field, Garden City, NY 11530

(516) 222-1190

Telephone inquiry regarding aerial photographs of Long Island in the early 1900's. No photographs.

### Fauser Associates, Long Island, NY

(516) 499-7774

Telephone inquiry. In search of reproducible copy of T.S. Prime 1949 survey of Sagamore Hill property. Referred to by Frederick Pokorny, a Long Island surveyor. Fauser Associates does have Prime's records. However, most were burned in a fire, including the 1949 survey.

## Hicks Nurseries, Inc., 100 Jericho Tpke., P.O. Box 648, Westbury, NY 11590

(516) 334-0066

Records from this nursery date back to the time of its establishment (1853). Work orders, receipts, and telephone orders were some of the materials found (a representative sample is found in Appendix H of this report). The material documents plant species purchased by the Roosevelt's and general descriptions of maintenance needs and locations of specific plant materials. The records are not catalogued and are currently inaccessible to the public.

## Lockwood, Kesler, and Bartlett, Inc. 1 Aerial Drive, Syosset, NY 11791

(516) 938-0600

Telephone inquiry and purchase of aerial photographs of Cove Neck (1950, 1962, 1988). Other aerial photographs available at LKB, Inc.: 1955, 1957, 1969, 1972, 1978, 1984.

#### Long Island Early Fliers Club, P.O. Box 221, Bethpage, NY 11714

Telephone inquiry regarding aerial photographs of Long Island in the early 1900's. No photographs.

## Long Island Studies, Hofstra University Library, Uniondale, NY

(516) 560-5092

Telephone inquiry regarding photographs and information about Sagamore Hill. Photographs of house only, no aerial photographs.

#### Nassau County Clerk's Office, 240 Old Country Road, Mineola, NY 11501

Deed search. Documented change in property ownership and boundaries from 1899 until the present.

## Nassau County DPW-Drainage Section, County Executive Bldg., 1 West Street, Mineola, NY 11501 (516) 571–4322

Location of 1926 aerial photograph of north shore of Long Island encompassing Cove Neck. The original photograph is approximately 5'x5', there is no negative. A professional photographer was hired to photograph this aerial focusing on Sagamore Hill. The photograph and negative was submitted to the North Atlantic Regional Office at the completion of this report.

## Nassau County Planning Commission, Mineola, NY

(516) 535-5844

Telephone inquiry regarding topographical maps of Cove Neck and vicinity encompassing Sagamore Hill. No topography maps, referred to Nassau County DPW-Drainage Department.

## Oyster Bay Historical Society, Summit Street, Oyster Bay, NY 11771.

(516) 922-5032

Useful information regarding the history of the town of Oyster Bay and some of the residents from the late 1800's. Sources were predominantly books and newspaper articles. Information about Roosevelt's political career. Not much useful information regarding Sagamore Hill landscape.

## Queens County Clerk's Office, 90-27 Sutphin Blvd, Jamaica, NY

(718) 658-4600

Deed search. Documented change in property ownership and boundaries prior to 1899 when Oyster Bay was part of Queen's County. Location of C.P. Darling 1906 survey maps of properties on Cove Neck.

## Oyster Bay Town Hall Administration Office, Oyster Bay, NY 11771

(516) 922-5800

Telephone inquiry regarding topographical maps of Cove Neck and vicinity encompassing Sagamore Hill. No topography maps.

## Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, 20 Sagamore Hill Road, Oyster Bay, NY 11771.

(516) 922-4788

Archives contain: Photographs, plans, reports, newspaper and magazine articles, account ledgers, family photo albums, correspondence relating to National Park Service ownership. Very useful source for photographs.

## Society for the Preservation of Long Island Antiquities, 93 North Country Road, Setauket, NY 11733 (516) 941–9444

Telephone inquiry regarding any information about Sagamore Hill. Have 1834 map of Lloyd Neck and vicinity from the U.S. Coast and Geodedic Survey. No other information regarding Sagamore Hill.

## Theodore Roosevelt Association, P.O. Box 720, Oyster Bay, NY 11771

(516)922-1221

Minutes of the Theodore Roosevelt Association. Useful information regarding the Association's ownership and the changes made to accommodate public visitation.

## Theodore Roosevelt Birthplace, 28 East 20th Street, NY, NY 10005

(212) 260-0536

Useful maps of Sagamore Hill including 1911 H.R. Jacobsen map of the macadam entrance road to Sagamore Hill. This material has since been moved to Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The remainder of the photographs and archival material located in New York pertain to the birthplace.

## The Catalog of Landscape Records In The United States, Wave Hill, 675 West 252 Street, Bronx, NY 10471

(212) 549-3200

Telephone inquiry and written correspondence regarding any information on Sagamore Hill. No information in database. A request for information regarding J. Franklin Meehan was discovered in a 1988 Wave Hill Newsletter. The request stated that he (Meehan) designed for Theodore Roosevelt. Efforts to contact and question the author of the request were not successful.

## Town of Oyster Bay, Highway Division, 100 Miller Place, Syosset, NY

(516) 921-7347

Telephone inquiry regarding any topographical maps of Cove Neck and vicinity which would encompass Sagamore Hill. No topography maps, only road maps.

#### Northeast

## Farm Journal Magazine, Philadelphia, PA

(215) 829-4700

Telephone inquiry regarding December 1906 article written by A.J. Edwards, an associate editor of the journal. In search of notes and photographs taken for the production of the article. Notes and photographs collected for the production of an article are only kept on file for 10–15 years. No information available regarding the 1906 article.

## Golden Aerial Surveys, Inc., P.O. Box 747, 141 Mt. Pleasant Road, Newton, CT 06470

(203) 426-3322

Aerial photography of Sagamore Hill April 13, 1992. Digitally mapped information from aerial for AutoCad use. Should be contacted when ground control survey is completed so that accurate property boundaries can be added to the digital data.

## Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, MA 02138

(617) 727–2816 x238

Written correspondence between Theodore Roosevelt and his sister Anna Roosevelt Cowles ("Bamie") proved useful. Other written correspondence, Edith Kermit Roosevelt to her daughter Ethel Roosevelt Derby, and a few photographs were useful.

## International Museum of Photography, Rochester, NY

(716) 271-3361

Telephone inquiry regarding J. Horace McFarland photograph collection. Referred to the Pennsylvania State Archives.

## North Atlantic Regional Office, 15 State Street, Boston, MA 02109

(617) 223–5059

Pamphlets and reports regarding Sagamore Hill. Same information can be found at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

## Pennsylvania State Archives, Harrisburg, Pa

(717) 787–3023

Telephone inquiry. Lynda Ries-Archivist; J. Horace McFarland Collection. The collection was received at two separate times. First, circa 1948 upon McFarland's death. Nothing regarding Sagamore Hill. Second, late in 1992 more photographs and glass lantern slides were received when the company went bankrupt. The second half of the collection was not completely catalogued at the time of the inquiry but the archivist did not recall anything regarding Sagamore Hill. A further inquiry may be useful.

## Washington DC and Vicinity

Library of Congress, Washington DC

Telephone inquiries and visits to manuscript, and prints and photos divisions. Some useful photographs, little information regarding Sagamore Hill landscape. Predominantly related to Roosevelt's political career and tenure in Washington. Further research may be useful.

## National Archives Cartographic Reference Branch, Washington DC 20408 (703) 756–6700

Telephone inquiry and purchase of coastal maps dating to mid and late 1800s. Maps not detailed. Further research regarding topographic quadrangles, street maps, and aerial photographs dating to the early 1900s may be useful.

## National Archives Suitland Reference Branch, Suitland, MD (301) 763–7411

Telephone and written correspondence regarding Theodore Roosevelt, Sagamore Hill and the United States Secret Service. Information concerning the protection of President Theodore Roosevelt at Sagamore Hill was examined by National Archives staff but they were unable to find information regarding the grounds at Sagamore Hill. Further research of the microfilmed Reports of Agents, 1867–1935, found in the Records of U.S. Secret Service, may be useful but will not likely include information about the grounds at Sagamore Hill. Contact with the Archivist, Office of Public Affairs, United States Secret Service, Department of the Treasury, 1800 G Street NW, Washington, DC 20223 is recommended.

## National Society of Professional Surveyors, 5410 Groscenor Lane, Bethesda, MD 20814–2122 (301) 493–0200

Telephone inquiry regarding the records of T.S. Prime (1949 surveyor of Sagamore Hill property). Not helpful.

#### Other

## California Museum of Photography, University of California at Riverside, Riverside, CA 92521 (909) 787–4787

Telephone inquiry regarding Underwood and Underwood Photograph Collection. The archive contains the Underwood and Underwood original photographs and negatives also located in the Sagamore Hill National Historic Site photographic archive and possibly others of the Sagamore Hill landscape. Further research is required.

## Denver Service Center, Denver, CO

(303) 969-2134

Telephone inquiry and purchase of copies of useful National Park Service reports regarding Sagamore Hill. Copies of maps and plans developed by the National Park Service were also available and useful.

#### **People Contacted**

#### Dorothy McGee, Oyster Bay Town Historian, Oyster Bay, NY

Telephone inquiry and written correspondence regarding information on Roosevelt and Sagamore Hill. General response regarding history of Oyster Bay.

### Frederick Pokorny, Surveyor, Huntington Station, NY

Telephone inquiry. Local surveyor called regarding any information on T.S. Prime (1949 surveyor of Sagamore Hill property) and his records. Referred to Fauser Associates.

#### Kerrin Polaski, Northport, NY

Telephone inquiry and oral interview. Mrs. Polaski was an active member of the Horticulture Society (since disbanded). She recommended research sources which may be useful. She is in possession of a large diorama of the historic flower and vegetable garden which was constructed by the Horticulture Society. The diorama appeared accurate and could be very useful. Further contact is recommended.

Mrs. Quentin Roosevelt, Oyster Bay, NY

Oral interview. Mrs. Roosevelt lived at Old Orchard for approximately twelve years. She did not recall very much information regarding the Sagamore Hill landscape. She does have many scrap books with a few useful photographs of Sagamore Hill but the subject of most of the photographs are foreign travels.

Tim McElwain, Huntington, NY

Telephone inquiries and oral interviews. Mr. McElwain was a member of the Horticulture Society and is very interested in the landscape at Sagamore Hill. His recommendations of research sources were very useful and he himself has done extensive research of archival material regarding the landscape at Sagamore Hill. He has researched at all the major New York libraries, the Library of Congress, Brooklyn Library, the Underwood and Underwood Photograph Collection, and he has a number of post cards depicting the Sagamore Hill landscape. Information was exchanged throughout this project. Consistent contact with Mr. McElwain is recommended.



## Appendix D: Copy of 1978 National Register Nomination Form for Sagamore Hill National Historic Site



m No. 10, 106, Sev. 10,74					
UNITED STATES D	LPARÉMENT OF THE IN	TERIOR	FOR NPS US	E ONLY	
	TER OF HISTOR	IC PLACES	RECEIVED		
	-NOMINATION			•	
	DERAL PROPERTIES		DATE ENTE	RED	
SEE IN	STRUCTIONS IN HOW T				
NAME	THE ALL LIVINGS	COMPLETE	LICAULE OF		
HISTORIC	National Historic	Site			
AND/OR COMMON Sagamore Hill	vi.				
LOCATION					AND THE PERSON ASSESSED TO AND THE PERSON OF STREET
STREET & NUMBER	D 5		. +,.		
Sagamor∈ Hill	D801			OT FOR PUBLICATION	ICT
Oyster Bay	_	VICINITY OF			
New York		CODE		COUNTY	CODE
CLASSIFICA	TION			· .	
CATEGORY	OWNERSHIP	CTATUE		PREC	ENT USE
DISTRICT	X PUBLIC .	STATUS X OCCUPIED	•	AGRICULTURE	X.MUSEUM
Z BUILDINGIS)	PRIVATE	UNOCCUPIED		COMMERCIAL	X
STRUCTURE	BOTH	_WORK IN PROGE	RESS	EDUCATIONAL	-PRIVATE RESIDEN
· X SITE ·	PUBLIC ACQUISITION	ACCESSIBL	•	ENTERTAINMENT	RELIGIOUS
OBJECT	IN PROCESS	YES. RESTRICTE	D	GOVERNMENT	_SCIENTIFIC
	BEING CONSIDERED	YES UNRESTRIC	CTED	INDUSTRIAL	_TRANSPORTATION
1621	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	_NO		MILITARY	_OTHER
A AGENCY		• ;		·	
REGIONAL HEADQUART National Park					
STREET & NUMBER					-
15 State Stree	t				
Roston		VICINITY OF		STATE Mass.	
4.75	OF LEGAL DESCR		<del></del>		
COURTHOUSE REGISTRY OF DEEDS, ETC					
STREET & NUMBER	County Clerk's 0	ffice			
CITY TOWN	240 Old Country	Road	<u> </u>	STATE	
	Mineola	*. *	• .	New You	k ,
REPRESENT	ATION IN EXIST	ING SURVI	EYS		
TITLE		-		*	•
Area Investiga	tion Report	•		•	•
DATE Tuly 5-7 1061		Y	TERAL ATTE		
July 5-7, 1961  DEPOSITORY FOR SURVEY RECORDS B.				countyLOCA	
CITY, 10WN	anch of History, N.	ational rark	service,	STATE	UTIIB
Wa	shington			DC	

## DESCRIPTION

C	O	N	D	П	1	O	N		

## CHECK ONE

\_\_UNALTERED \_\_MOVED DATE\_\_

CHECK ONE

#### DESCRIBE THE PRESENT AND ORIGINAL (IF KNOWN) PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, the "Summer White House" of President Theodore Roosevelt, is located in Oyster Bay, New York, on the northwestern shore of Long Island. The 85 acre site of farm and woodland on the Falmouth Moraine commands the highest elevation in the Cove Neck area and has 890 feet of frontage on Cold Spring Harbor. The property, basically L-shaped, is set in a terrain dominated by the coves, necks, spits and bays of the Long Island Sound.

The area surrounding the Site is primarily estate land of the village of Cove Neck. Though it is no longer as isolated as during the Roosevelts' residency, the surroundings are still moderately wooded with many small stands of old growth deciduous forest. At Oyster Bay, 2.8 miles west, are large sand and gravel quarries. Some land east of the Falmouth Moraine is still farmed. The eastern portion of the property (consisting of approximately 32 acres) has old second growth cover, chiefly oak and tulips, with a shallow freshwater pond, a salt marsh and creek, and about 900 feet of beach fronting on Cold Spring Earbor. A variety of birds, water fowl, and small mammals can be found within the area. This eastern portion of the park is being used, since 1968, as a National Environmental Study area.

The nearest urban centers are Hicksville (pop. 51,000), located ten miles south, and Huntington (pop. 12,000), in adjoining Suffolk County about seven miles to the east. New York City is 29 miles to the west:

Roosevelt began the construction of Sagamore Hill in 1884 on land purchased the year before from Thomas Youngs of Oyster Bay for \$10,000 cash, a mortgage for \$20,000 and the right "to remove the growing crops, and the crops stored in the farm barn," then the only building on the property.

A rough sketch map drawn by Roosevelt shortly after the estate purchase identifies main features such as roads, fields, woodlands, an orchard, fences, crops growing there, ponds and a spring. It indicates that the farm was in operation at the time and that the land was well suited to growing fruits and vegetables. In addition to a barn and orchard, the map shows a cornfield, a field of buckwheat and an asparagus bed. The northeast section of the property is identified as "cedar hill." This is located directly east of the orchard which is, in turn, east of the cornfield. The southeast and a major part of the southern portion of the property is identified as woodland. In addition to the cornfield, two other fields are shown--one some distance south of the barn, the other in the southwest section of the property. A road is shown running through the approximate center of the property. This is bisected by a road that passes just west of the barn to connect with a road that skirts the field of buckwheat on the north. Two ponds are identified, one in the north central part of the property, later named the "woodpile pond," and the other in the southeast corner, later called the "lower lake." A frog spring is shown in the north central section of "cedar hill." (Sagamore Hill NHS files)

The house that Theodore Roosevelt built in 1884-85 is quite free from later alterations with the exception of an addition, the North Room, made by the Roosevelts in 1905. The house is sited on the crest of a hill that, in Roosevelt's day, provided

Form No 10 300a Ingv 10 741

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY	
RECEIVED	
DATE ENTERED	

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE TWO

a commanding view in every direction, sweeping west to Oyster Bay and north to Long Island Sound. Some of this view is still visible from the third floor. The house if surrounded by extensive landscaped lawns beyond which, in all directions, are acres of large second-growth timber, primarily oak. The belts of woodland, interspersed with fields, separate the house and its ancillary buildings from all others.

The greater portion of the Sagamore Hill estate was woodland during Rocsevelt's lifetime with the areas under cultivation varying with the seasons and good farming practices. There were at times, however, as many as forty acres of the full ninety-five being farmed.

The Sagamore Hill property was acquired by the Theodore Roosevelt Association in 1950, together with the furnishings and belongings accumulated by the Roosevelt family throughout the years.

The Association opened the house to the public in 1953. In July 1963 the Theodore Roosevelt Association donated the property to the United States government. It thereby became Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The house and its contents, as well as the grounds, continue to be carefully preserved in like manner to when Theodore Roosevelt and his family lived there.

The most significant historic structures of the Site are as follows:

#### 1. Sagamore Hill (No. NS1) (Constructed in 1885)

Theodore Roosevelt had Sagamore Hill built in 1884-85 at a cost of \$16,975.00. He commissioned the New York architects, Lamb and Rich, to design his new house in Oyster Bay, but a great many of his own ideas were incorporated into the design. Roosevelt wrote:

... I did not know enough to be sure what I wished in cutside matters. But I had perfectly definite views what I wished in inside matters, what I desired to live in and with; I arranged all this so as to get what I desired insofar as my money permitted; and then Rich put on the outside cover with but little help from me. I wished a big piazza, very broad at the N.W. corner where we could sit in rocking chairs and look at the sunset; a library with a shallow bay window opening south; the parlor or drawing room occupying all the western end of the lower floor; as broad a hall so our space would permit; big fireplaces for logs; on the top floor the gun room occupying the western end so that north and west it looks over the sound and bay. I had to live inside and not outside the house; and while I should have liked to "express" myself in both, as I had to choose, I chose the former. (Letter by Theodore Roosevelt to Henry H. Saylor editor of Country Life in America dated 3 October 1915).

Form No. 10, 300a (Feb. 10, 74)

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

FOR NES USE ONLY	
RECEIVED	
DATE ENTERED	

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE three

The result is a solidly constructed frame and red brick structure which is in both plan and detail, a typical of the then popular Queen Anne architectural expressions that were contemporary and entirely appropriate to its location, architects and occupants.

The house is a large-scaled, rambling two-and-one-half stories with an attic and full basement, although from the interior there is a full third story. The foundations are twenty inches thick with joists, rafters and roof-boards that match the same massive proportions. The foundations and the raised basement are of local stone, mica schist, which is laid in squared rubble fashion.

The house features prominent gables, dormers, verandahs and a porte-cochere. The asymmetrical massing of the house is, in the context of latter nineteenth century architecture, turning toward a more horizontal and yet picturesque expression. The house has big open volumes, crowned by wide gable ends and dormers that reach outward expensively and not upwards, as in earlier Victorian styles. The shingles of the upper stories form a continuous skin that ties the varied planes and decorative shingle work into a smoothly flowing whole. This house's high voluminous roof and multi-directional massing characterize the change to the horizontal in design.

The house has many Queen Anne details on the exterior. The common bond red brick skin that covers the first floor and the mustard-colored and dark green-trimmed second and top floors provide fashionable latter nineteenth century color contrasts. There are terra-cotta sunflower medallion window decorations, sawn-wood ornament, a shaped verandah, imitation half-timbering in several dormer gables, all of which are expressions of the Queen Anne style. The gable and dormer ends are covered with a combinatio of clapboards and shingles that are wave and curved-end cut.

The verandah extends from the porte-cochere on the south facade around the west side where it widens to 18'6" and forms an outdoor sitting room, shaded by a large awning. There is a sawn-wood balustrade at the outer edge which continues with the verandah for a short distance along the west side of the north wing. A lattice-sided service porch with an openwork top is off the staff's kitchen and another porch is on the east side of the house. A small shingled porch and two decks open off the President's bedroom, bathroom and a Guest Room, respectively.

Window styles are varied, ranging from large single light sash to leaded, stained glass sash. Many upper sash are divided into small paned patterns. Two-over-two light sash are used in the service areas. Most of the windows on the first and second floors are fitted with exterior blinds. The ones on the third floor have been removed since 195

The house and porch roofs on Sagamore Hill were originally covered with wood shingles which were later covered over with asbestos shingles in 1950-52.

Form No. 10 300a

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

# FOR NPS USE ONLY RECEIVED DATE ENTERED

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE four

The three massive chimneys on the main part of the house are decorated with elaborate checkered brick panels, achieved by recessing alternate bricks of a header-laid pattern and each has lancet-like slots set below the raised and corbelled band course. The North Room chimney has the same scale and mass without the decorative treatment.

Sagamore Hill consists of twenty-three rooms. On the first floor are a large oak paneled and beamed entrance and stair hall, the library which served as Theodore Roosevelt's private office, the dining room, drawing room, kitchen (behind which was a laundry room), a pantry, and the spacious North Room added in 1905. On the second floor are the family and guest bedrooms, the nursery, an original bathroom and three later ones. The stair hall is centrally located and is lighted by a stained glass skylight. The rear (service) stair extends from the basement to the third floor. On the top floor is the Gun Room, Theodore Jr.'s room, the schoolroom, linen room, sewing room, and the cook's room and two maids' rooms. The unfinished attic was reached by a ship's ladder stair in a third floor closet.

The interior finish of the house is typical of the period. Most of the interior woodwork in the form of heavy oak paneling, wainscoting and elaborate mantels, is stained and varnished and most of the walls are covered with reproduction wallpaper of the general period.

The North Room (40' x 30'), designed by architect C. Grant LaFarge, was added to the house in 1905 in response to the President's need for a large, dignified room to receiv the groups of delegates and distinguished visitors who visited Sagamore Hill. The exterior of the North Room blends well with the remainder of the house in that the walls are red brick and the shingled gable is similar to the gables on the house. A plaster or composition eagle and wreath decoration, by Gutzon Borglum, is set on a wood panel on the gable.

Joining the room to the north side of the house meant taking away a prominent entrance there and placing it from the west side of the hall to the porch. The room was built with two steps down from the entrance hall to a landing and with two more steps down to the mom from each end of the landing. Built entirely of American and Philippine wood, the room with a high ceiling is a monochrome of luminous soft red-brown. The mantelpiece is of carmagon wood from the Philippines, the ceiling of American swamp cypress and hazel. The black walnut Ionic columns, set in pairs against all four walls heighten the dignity of the room. The North Room also has a bold textured wallpaper of red and gold which is the only original wallpaper remaining in the house.

Until the North Room was added, the house as designed by Lamb and Rich was unchanged. After the property was purchased by the Theodore Roosevelt Association in 1950, a number of alterations were made in various parts of the house to provide for circulatio of visitors and for the protection of the house and its contents.

Fer 10-741

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

FOR NPS USE ONLY
RE CEIVE <b>D</b>
DATE ENTERED

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE five '

The narrow hall that leads to the kitchen was straightened; the dumbwaiter and the stairs to the cellar from the kitchen were remodeled in conjunction with this alteration. In this same area the stairway from outside the kitchen door to this hall was changed from a narrow curved stairway to a stairway with two landings to accommodate the curve.

The room on the east of the kitchen, formerly the laundry, is an office for the Park Technician. The small service porch off the kitchen on the north was enclosed and made into a staff kitchen; steps from this to the outside face east.

There were changes also in the room on the second floor known as Alice's room and in the adjoining hall during the Association's restoration.

Because of using the third floor rooms as exhibit areas, one entirely new stairway, needed for better traffic circulation, was built from the second to the third floor on the northwest side of the house. The stairway from the second to the third floor on the southeast side of the house was widened. Metal louvres were added on the north and south sides of the attic when a large fan was installed.

The original wood shingled roof was covered with asbestos shingles while the interior alterations were being carried out.

Since 1963, the NPS has restored the top floor rooms as closely as possible to their appearance when the Roosevelts lived at Sagamore Hill. The restorations have included that of the original linen room, removal of false partitions, refinishing of varnished woodwork which had been painted, papering of rooms from which wallpaper had been removed, etc.

#### 2. Gray Cottage (No. HS 2) (Constructed in 1910)

The Gray Cottage is a small wood frame clapboarded building which was built in 1910 to house the Roosevelts' coachman and valet and their families. It was divided into two apartments, one on each side of the house. It has been well maintained and except for the rear south side, the exterior is only slightly altered from its original appearance. In 1953 the house underwent a restoration, and a number of interior alterations were made during the 1960's for an adaptive reuse of the structure as a Park Service residence.

The Gray Cottage is a rectangular block 26'2" x 20', and is two-and-one-half stories with a medium pitch gable roof. The center of the front facade has a small enclosed storm porch with a shed roof. While the porch may not have been enclosed originally, there is evidence that it was done at a very early stage in the history of the house. There was, in addition, a rear porch which has since been removed. The house is modestly detailed with wooden corner boards and eaves returns.

Form No. 10 300a Feb. 10 741

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PASK SERVICE

# FOR NPS USE ONLY RECEIVED DATE ENTERED

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER 7

PAGE Six

It has a full basement with poured concrete walls which are presumably reinforced, given that there is no evidence of cracking or unequal settlement. There is also an attic which is accessible by means of a staircase placed above the flight of stairs to the second story.

There are four symmetrically placed sash windows in each facade with wooden shutters and each gable end has a smaller window to light the attic. The roof now has a covering of wood shingles, which was probably the original roofing material.

#### 3. Ice House (No. HS 3) (Constructed in 1885)

The Ice Bouse is an octagonal building of red brick, walled to a height of five feet and capped by a very steep, pointed, asbestos shingled roof (Probably wooden originally) The building had a wooden floor originally and has since been adapted into use as public washrooms.

#### 4. New Barn (No. HS 4) (Constructed in 1907)

When Roosevelt first bought the Sagamore Hill estate, the only standing structure was the Old Barn, which later was used not only for farming and carriage horses but as an adventure playground by the President, his children and the numerous cousins from nearby. When this building, estimated to be nearly a century old, collapsed in 1904, the New Barn was eventually built to replace it in 1907. The foundation stones of the Old Barn still remain. The New Barn is a wooden frame structure with asphalt shingled gambrel roof and with a partial basement. It had a large central opening, sliding doors and a cupola atop to provide ventilation.

It has been altered inside to serve as a park residence and garage. It now has five rooms, including a kitchen and one bath, and, also has a small screened porch and storage attic.

#### 5. Carriage House and Tool Shed (Nos. HS 5 and 6) (Construction date unknown)

The Carriage House and Tool Shed are adjacent wooden frame structures, clapboarded and with shingled gable roofs. Both are one and one half stories, have overhanging eaves and wooden corner boards.

The Carriage House is oriented to the gable end and has two large flushboard doors with crossbracing and metal hinges.

#### 6. Gardener's Shed (No. HS 7) (Construction date unknown)

The Cardener's Shed is a simple frame building with wooden board-and-batten siding, a shingled gable roof with a diamond shaped window in each gable end.

FC 10 74-

UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF THE INTERIOR NATIONAL PARK SERVICE

FOR NPS USE CINLY

RECEIVED

DATE ENTERED

## NATIONAL REGISTER OF HISTORIC PLACES INVENTORY -- NOMINATION FORM

CONTINUATION SHEET

ITEM NUMBER

PAGE Seven .

7. Chicken House (No. HS 8) (Construction date unknown)

The Chicken House is of frame construction with clapboard siding and an asphalt shingle roof. Part of the building is now used as a tool shed exhibit area and part is a storage area for the souvenir shop and snack bar.

8. Windmill (No. HS 9) (Construction in ca. 1884-86; reconstructed in 1971)

The original windmill, constructed ca. 1884-86, pumped water for the Sagamore Hill estate. The present windmill is a 1971 reconstruction built to replace what was an essential part of the estate when Theodore Roosevelt lived there. It has a steel propeller on top of a wooden structure about 65' high.

There are other minor historic features on the Site related to the historic period (1884-1919). The Stable and Lodge, built prior to 1884, burned in 1947, and the stone foundations were covered with earth. The foundation is believed to be intact except for two large stones that were removed to accommodate a water line. The wood post-and-rail fences generally follow the historic fence line. The fence around the formal garden does not conform to the historic location because of the existence of the modern entrance road and parking area.

There are four original "TR" landwarks: a carved entrance stone, a carved pet cemetery stone, and two gate stones along with two stone and masonry retaining walls at the original entrance. Quentin Rousevelt's grave marker (brought from his grave in France) is also located near the house.

A Development Subzone contains several structures not related to the Roosevelt period:

- Concession facility--constructed in 1951--this structure houses a gift shop and snack bar.
- 2. Kicsk--a summer and weekend information station built in 1968.
- 3. Maintenance building--built in 1938--this structure includes garages and work areas for the park maintenance staff and a two-bedroom apartment.
- 4. Foreman's Cottage--also built in 1938--this building is now used as a residence.

Another structure not associated with the life of Rocsevelt is Old Orchard. This two-story Georgian home with brick veneer and slate shingle roof was built in 1938 by Theodore Roosevelt, Jr. The interior has been adapted to accommodate administrative offices, museum exhibits and residential quarters. The exterior retains its original appearance.

## SIGNIFICANCE

PERIOD	AR	EAS OF SIGNIFICANCE - CH	ECK AND JUSTIFY BELOW	
_PREHISTORIC	ARCHEOLOGY PREHISTORIC	COMMUNITY PLANNING	_ LANDSCAPE ARCHITECTURE	RELIGION SCIENCE
1400 1499 1500-1599	AGRICULTURE	FCONOMICS	LITERATURE	SCULPTURE
1600 1699	XARCHITECTURE	EDUCATION	MILITARY	_ SOCIAL/HUMANITARIA!
1700 1799 	_ARTCOMMERCE	_ ENGINEERINGEXPLORATION'SETTLEMENT	PHILOSOPHY	_THEATER _TRANSPORTATION
<u>X</u> 1900-	_ COMMUNICATIONS	_INOUSTRY	X POLITICS/GOVERNMENT	_OTHER (SPECIEVE
		INVENTION		

SPECIFIC DATES 1884

BUILDER/ARCHITECT Lamb & Rich

#### STATEMENT OF SIGNIFICANCE

Sagamore Hill is historically significant as the estate of Theodore Roosevelt, 26th President of the United States, who lived in this house from 1884 until his death in January, 1919. On the wide, shaded porch of Sagamore Hill, Roosevelt was formally notified of his nominations as Governor of New York in 1898, as Vice President in 1900, and as President in 1904. While Roosevelt served in the Presidency from 1901-1909, Sagamore Hill became the "Summer White House." A notable event in diplomatic history occurred during the summer of 1905 at Sagamore Hill when Roosevelt met envoys of Russia and Japan separately in the library for conferences that preceded negotiations at Portsmouth, New Hampshire, that resulted in the Treaty of Portsmouth on September 5, 1905, ending the Russo-Japanese War.

As well as its significant historical associations, Sagamore Hill is a distinguished architectural work, representing a transitional period in American architectural development. The Queen Anne details, strongly influenced by prevailing European tastes, were lavishly superimposed on an emerging and distinctly American articulation of mass. The voluminous massing and horizontality of the design, further enhanced by the sensitive LaFarge addition, are certainly of an exemplary nature.

The house's setting, astride a hill surrounded by lawns and deciduous forests, reflects Roosevelt's great love of nature and outdoor activity. A contemporary journalist observed, "One reason why Sagamore Hill has such great charm for /the President/... is that to use his own expression, 'he doesn't live in his neighbor's pocket.'" (Maurice Low, Saturday Evening Post, October 11, 1902) The grounds and the forests were the setting for the rambles and outdoor activities that Roosevelt is famous for and which his children, naphews and nieces delighted in, particularly when he would drop the affairs of state at their urging to join them. Three of his children were born there and all six grew up in the idyllic setting.

Within the park is a collection of momentos, gifts, hunting trophies, furniture, furnishings and other memorabilia that lend Sagamore Hill its distinctive character and are inextricably associated with the historic structure and the personality of Theodore Roosevelt. These objects give a fascinating and intimate insight into the various aspects of a truly singular life, and are as much a part of the historic scene as the joists, rafters and roof-boards of the Theodore Roosevelt home itself.

Mrs. Roosevelt lived at the house until her death in 1948. The careful preservation of Sagamore Hill and its collection assures, in accordance with the family's wishes, that a visitor feels the Roosevelts have stapped out for a moment and will return shortly. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site preserves a comfortably informal and intimate visit into the life of a great man.

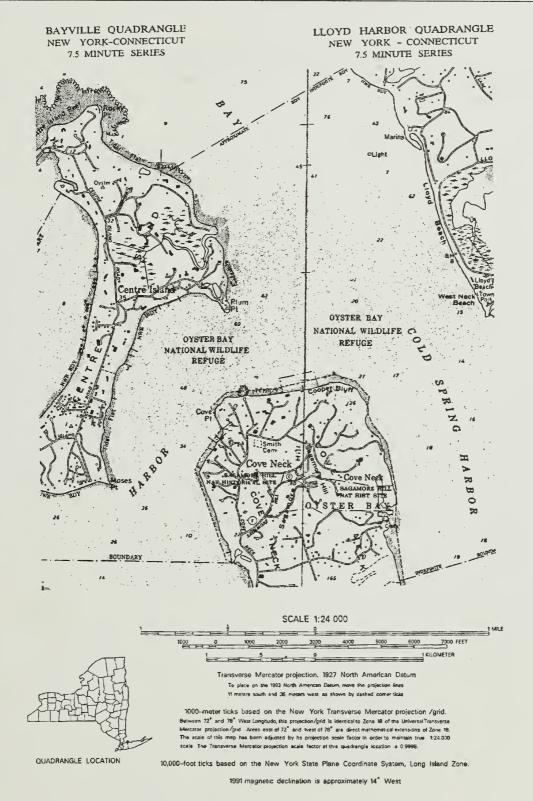
## MAJOR BIBLIOGRAI ICAL REFERENCES

Souder, Norman "Historic Structures Report Part II Architectural Data Section: Sagamore Hill" National Park Service, 1964

Wilshin, Francis "Historic Resource Study, Sagamore Hill" (Denver Service Center, 1972)

E GEOGRAPHICA				-
ACREAGE OF NOM. NATED P	PROPERTY 85			
UTM REFERENCES				•
A 1,8 6 2,6 2,		B[1,8] 6	12,7 2,0,0 4,5	2.70.4.0
ZONE EASTING	NORTHING	ZONE EA	STING NOR	THING,
C 118 6 217 21		D1,8 K	216/01/01/01/1615	21991810
VERBAL BOUNDARY D	ESCRIPTION			
·			. :	
•			• • • •	
		•		1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1
•				
	12530			
LIST ALL STATES	AND COUNTIES FOR PROPERTI	ES OVERLAPPING	STATE OR COUNTY BO	UNDARIES
STATE	CODE	, COUNTY		CODE .
STATE	CODE	COUNTY	I -	CODE
TIFORM PREPAR	ED DV			*
NAME/TITLE	ED B1			
Bronwyn Krog, Pres	aminatan Misandan			
	CIVACION MISCOLIAN		DATE	
ORGANIZATION	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·		DATE : 10/2/79	•
			DATE 10/2/78 TELEPHONE	
ORGANIZATION NARO			10/2/78	·
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER 15 State Street			10/2/78	**************************************
ORGANIZATION NARO			10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778	**************************************
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN Boston,			10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE	
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON, CERTIFICATIO	ON OF NOMINATIO	A 4	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.	
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON, CERTIFICATIO		A 4	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.	
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON, CERTIFICATIO	ON OF NOMINATIO	N OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.	
ORGANIZATION NARO STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON, CERTIFICATIO	ON OF NOMINATIO	N OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE. Mass.	
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES	N OFFICER RECOM	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE: TATE H:STORIC PRESERVAT te National Regisie: . cer	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executive Historic Preservation Officer	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in wh	NO OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE:	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executive Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in what evaluated level of significance is	NO OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE:	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executive Historic Preservation Officer	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in what evaluated level of significance is	NO OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE:	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executiv. Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in what evaluated level of significance is	NO OFFICER RECON	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE:	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executiv. Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE  FOR NPS USE ONLY	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES	N OFFICER RECON  NO  S e this property to the number to present the number to present the number t	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  MMENDATION NE TATE HISTORIC PRESERVAT Omination to the State of State Local.  DATE	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executiv. Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE  FOR NPS USE ONLY	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in what evaluated level of significance is	N OFFICER RECON  NO  S e this property to the number to present the number to present the number t	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  MMENDATION NE TATE HISTORIC PRESERVAT Omination to the State of State Local.  DATE	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executiv. Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE  FOR NPS USE ONLY	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES	N OFFICER RECON  NO  S e this property to the number to present the number to present the number t	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  MMENDATION NE TATE HISTORIC PRESERVAT Omination to the State of State Local.  DATE	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executive Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE  FOR NPS USE ONLY I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES	NO OFFICER RECOMES  This property to the number of the present the number of the numbe	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  **MENDATION NE:	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE
ORGANIZATION NARO  STREET & NUMBER  15 State Street CITY OR TOWN BOSTON,  CERTIFICATIO  In compliance with Executiv. Historic Preservation Officer evaluate its significance. The FEDERAL REPRESENTATIV  TITLE  FOR NPS USE ONLY I HEREBY CERTIFY THAT	ON OF NOMINATIO STATE HISTORIC PRESERVATIO YES NO  e Order 11593. I hereby nominate that been allowed 90 days in what the evaluated level of significance is SIGNATURE  THIS PROPERTY IS INCLUDED INCLUDE	NO OFFICER RECOMES  This property to the number of the present the number of the numbe	10/2/78 TELEPHONE 223-3778 STATE Mass.  MENDATION NE  LATE HISTORIC PRESERVAT RE National Register, cer omination to the State of State Local DATE  REGISTER  DATE	ION OFFICER SIGNATURE

GPO 655-214





## Appendix E: Roosevelt Family Genealogy



#### OYSTER BAY BRANCH

HYDE PARK BRANCH

Cornelius van Schaak Roosevelt

1794-1871

Margaret Barnwell 1800-1861

James J. Roosevelt

1795-1875

Silas Weir	James Alfred C	Cornelius Jr.	Robert Barnwell	Theodore Sr.	
1823-1870	1825-1898	1827-1887	1829-1906	1831-1878	
M.	M.	M.	M.	M.	
Mary West	Elizabeth Emlen	Laura Porter	1. Elizabeth Ellis	Martha Bulloch	
Cornelius 1847-?		Mary Emlen 1848-1885	Margaret B.	1835-1884	
Hilborne Lewis 1849-?		Leila 1850-1930	John Ellis		
James West 1858-?		Alfred 1856-?	Robert Jr.		
Frank 1862-1895		William Emlen 1857-?	M. 1888		
			2. Marion T. O'Shea		
SIBLINGS OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT					
Anna Roosevelt	Theodor	e Roosevelt	Elliot Roosevelt	Corinne Roosevelt	
1855-1931	1858-191	19	1860-1894	1861-1933	
M. 1895	M.		M.	M.	
W. Sheffiled Cowles	Alice Lee E	dith Carow	Anna Hall	Douglas Robinson	
	1861-1884 18	861-1948	1855-1918		
begat Anna Hall who married Franklin Delano Roosevelt of Hyde Park					

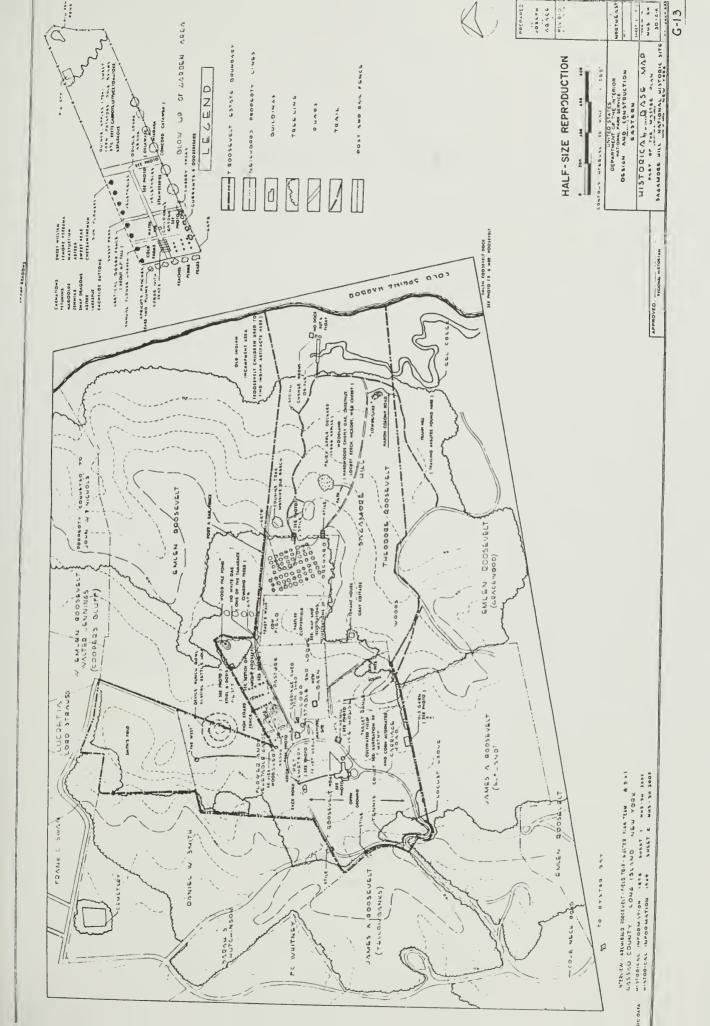
A		THE PART	Documents.
Сица	DREN OF	THEODORE	ROOSEVELT

Alice	Theodore Jr.	Kermit	Ethel Carow	Archie	Quentin	
1884-1980	1887-1944	1889-1943	1891-1977	1894-1979	1897-1918	
M. 2/17/06	M. 6/20/10	M. 6/11/14	M. 4/13/13	M.		
Nicholas	Eleanor	Belle	Dr. Richard	Grace		
Longworth	Alexander	Willard	Derby	Lockwood		
1869-1931	1885 - 1960	1892 - 1968	1881 - 1963	1893 - 1979		
GRANDCHILDREN OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT						

	TEN OF THEODORE ROOSEVELT			
Paulina	Grace Green 1911-	Joseph Williard 1917-	Richard Derby Jr. 1914-1922	Archie Jr. 1918-1990
1925-1957	Theodore III 1914-	Belle 1919-1985	Edith 1917-	Nancy Dabney 1923-
	Cornelius Van Schaak 1915-1991	Kermit Jr. 1915-	Sarah Alden 1920-	Theodora 1919-
	Quentin 1919-1948	Dirck 1925-1953	Judith Quentin 1923-1973	Edith 1926-

NOTE: The Roosevelt Genealogy was researched for the author's personal knowledge of the Roosevelt Family. Birth and death certificates were not researched and recorded for the compilation of this genealogy. The information was gathered from SAHINHS Archives, personal communication with NPS personnel, and McCullogh, David. Morings on Horseback. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1981.

# Appendix F: Copy of Historical Base Map





# Appendix G: Aerial Photographs



 $\Delta$  North NTS

1926 Aerial Photograph (Nassau County DPW-Drainage Section, Mineola, NY)



Δ North

NTS

1940 Aerial Photograph (SAHINHS Archives, Oyster Bay, NY)



 $\Delta$  North  $$\operatorname{NTS}$$  1950 Aerial Photograph (LKB, Inc., Syosset, NY)



Δ North

NTS

1962 Aerial Photograph (LKB, Inc., Syosset, NY)



 $\Delta$  North NTS 1988 Aerial Photograph (LKB, Inc., Syosset, NY)



 $\Delta$  North  $$\operatorname{NTS}$$  1992 Aerial Photograph (Golden Aerial Surveys, Inc, Newton, CT.)

# Appendix H: Hicks Nursery Archives



# The Outlook

287 Fourth Avenue New York

Office of Theodore Roosevelt

September 25th, 1911.

Dear Mr. Hicks:

I am very much obliged for your letter, but I am scrry to say the bulletin has not come and so I cannot return it. Now, a question about those trees. Am I safe in taking pardeners' say-so as to which trees are badly infected? There are no wild birches in the neighborhood, excepting some scattered in the woods, and I am afraid it would be an indefinite job to try to hunt up all of these. If I now cut down the birches, will it be safe and proper for me to use them for fire-wood this Fall?

With many thanks,

Sincerely yours,
Theodore Roosness.

Mr. Henry Hicks, Westbury, N. Y. NAME Col. Theodore Roosevelt,

ADDRESS Syster Bay, L. I.

EST OF DELIVERY PLANTING

Dom. June 3rd. 1 Price

Spray elm trees with assemated lead. Take 40° hose pipe, Miagara sprayer, gas sprayer, assemated lead.

See that arsenated load is properly agitated, so that it shows white spots on the foliage.

house. Scotch elm, near front door.

One elm north of house. 2 or 3 elme
along the entrance drive.

BECRIVED FROM  ISAAC HICKS & SON.  Westbury Station, N	
By Cel. Therefore Rossevelt,  Bagamere Hill,  Byster Bay, L.I.  1152 Dec. 8/11 Called for	CANVASSES. PLATFORMS. BOXES BALES
1 Eleaguns Umbellatus 4'  5 Japanese Barberry 3'  1 Umbrella Magnolia 8'  40 Califernia Privet 3'  3 Lilac  2 Bleantre  1 Single White	
4. Julian	

Sagamore Hill 1912 May 8th 1912 Mr. Hicks Dear Sin Mr. Ross ruch mich me to Communicale- heta-Jn about 3 Elin Truck he hands you to come one and bring your spraying apparatus and a ring then some time the neck if Possible your Opilliain 76. Carl Supt. Sagamone Hile Ceyster Bay Mr Carl (Gardener) for Theodore Roosevell Called up about a order he sent in here about Two week ago about spraying some trees - Would like to know when this will be done -Call up 140 O yster Boy: 7 il Rossoul

Cherry sapplings the next time your men are in this heighten how. I seed any bies the your can advise for key your mes Thanks Homeness Man 27 m lagoure till Eggan Ban

		CKED BA.	*********
		ECKED BY	
ORDER	Called DATE Sept. 4/13NOTHY	5. 8	2446
NAME	(HH) Mrs Theodore Roosevel	t,	
ADDRESS	Sagemore Hill,	•	
EST. OF	Oyster Bay,	L.I.	CANV.
DELIVERY	ctp. 10		BALES
FORWARD	Spring 1914 (Manch)		
Ched Quan.	(Downeri Gale Bloc	Row P	RICE Dug
$C_{6}$	Cherry Blk. Garcana Schullo. Naj	4	00 X
4_	Wisteria 6-10'		00 9
4	POR ROLLING		50 06
	1.10/13		
6	Clematis in variety		-
6	Peaches		2_00_x
12	Honeysuckle 2-5'		90 x
		- - -	
1			
17		1 11	

Please seed new re peach orpplings, and bariete for can refre. 2 feare of the rest of the son the son the son the son Clepter Black and son PACKED BY CHOER Postal DATE Apr .11/14 NOTIFY s. s.2495 Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt Oyster Bay, ADDRESS CANV Long Island. PLAT. EST. OF BOXES DELIVERY BALES PLANTING 2 00 x Peach Champion Crawford's Late Chairs Choice

PACKING

August 26, 1914.

Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt, Oyeter Bay, L. 1.

Dear Ladam:

The trouble with the ocust trees is due to the locust leaf miner for which we advise apraying next way with precente of lead. We have asked state entomologist. The Felt, to send you a buildton. He has studied the locust leaf miner on long Island at the crossing of the long laland hastroad and Jericho Turnpike at Syosset. This inset is always here, but only occasionally becomes noticeable. Ers. T. 3. Young, of Oyster Bay, has mentioned being shown this by her governoss and we have heard other reports of its damaging trees about fifty years ago.

Very truly yours,

ISAAC HICKS & SON.

per 1.

CH.MMF.

#pr/1/16

Ex-president Roosevelt telephoned Mar/24th.

Wants estimate on spraying the apple orchard. HH & Rienacher call and look over the place.

See if should buy handpump or get gas engine. See Blowers Bros., Huntington, & phone Farm Bureau for add dress of similar.

April 26, 1916.

Jule Dear Sir:

We enclose sopy of your order for fruit trees. These we will send son.

In regard to the spraying of the fruit trees, we did not find San Jose scale on them. It is principally for this insect that spraying with live and sulphur or scale-cide is done during the winter or analy spring.

The next spraying is for the oddling moth or apple worm. This crraying is done just as the blossoms fall. The egg is laid in the blocsom and the worm gets the poison when biting through the skin to enter the little apple. If this spraying is to be done, it would be here to get your hand pump and hose in working order.

To do it more quickly a gasoline engine sprayer can be smadd. We understand one was operated last year by Blewers Brothers, Huntington. We do not know anything of them, but noted their advertisement in the Engling to Long Islander and the East Horwich Enterprise. If they are equipped to do the work, it may be best to see them, if you inwent to spray for the coddling moth and the elm leaf beetle which can be done at the same time.

Information as to the best time and material for epraying can be secured from Mr. Avery, manager the Baseau County Ferm Bureau, Mineola. The farm is supported by the United States Department of Agriculture. New York State Department of Agriculture and an appropriation by the Superisions of Massau County.

In regard to the birch trees, there are one or twe trees to be cut at the entrance drive and one at the service entrance to the house. These should be cut and burned before May fifteenth. An examination of these will show how to detect borers in the other trees. The affected branches of the birch show slight ridges which can be felt like the cords on the back of your hand. A bulletin on the bronse birch borer can be found in the Mineteenth Annual Report of the Cornell University Agricultural Experiment Station, I thaca, New York, 1906.

#: G.-TR. -2- Apr/26/16

The hickories are dying rapidly on long Island, but we did not notice affected trees on the borders of your orchard. We enclose a circular on the hickory bark beetle. The Department of Agriculture will send a man to inspect and mark the affected hickories.

Ad noted on the green slip enclosed, we have a theory that sufficient water will enable trees to drown out the bark borers. We have proved this on a ninsect of similar habits on cedars growing in our parsery.

In Boston Common and Envard Yard, watering has driven out the elm bark beetle. It would be a good investment to run a one inch pipe on top of the ground from the housesto the birches on the entrance drive. This pipe could have apray nozzles to water the elms and other trees.

Mrs. Robert Bacon has established a bird sanctuary of pines, dogwood, laurel, holly and secured a records growth by such irrigation.

Yours truly,

INAC HICKS & SON.

ence.

August 29 .. 1916.

Gard for kr. T. Roosevelt, Oyster Bay, L. I.

Dear Siri

I was surry not to be able to be reached by you have the telephone. I came in a few minutes after, but was not able to get you owing to the rule of the Telephone Company not to call up private numbers and ask if the party calling could be connected.

you can get a report on it from Cornell University.

You had better mention that it is for ex-President
Receivedt so that they will send you a copy as the
bulletin is out of print. The bulletin is in the State
of Hee York, \$20. In Assembly, 1907, 19th Annual Report
of the Agricultural Experiment Station of the Cornell
University.

Yours truly,

## SAGAMORE HILL.

My dear Mr Theeke Pace are There he done wort the lowers Which are Lucy astack wit the bonn blighe. It seems to Lan operad all on the Island Jainely your Educa Themin Moorang Reg 21-Mr Therdon Rowands Clegora Bay.

Honerauckle, two feet high at \$8.00 per hundred. If it is desired to cover the road bunk; quibkly, the small . my be placed pout four feet apart. Very truly yours. ‡Э<u>ААС НІСКВ</u> & ВОЯ. →

# Appendix I: Source List for Period Plans



This alphabetized list corresponds to the abbreviated sources noted on the Period Plans. The abbreviated source is followed by a bibliographic notation (for books, reports, newspapers, etc.) or a description, location of the original (if applicable), and other necessary notes.

#### Sources:

1993 TOPOGRAPHY MAP - This citation refers to the 1993 map generated from aerial photography by Golden Aerial Surveys, Inc., Newton, CT. The map was computer generated using AutoCad software, Release 12 IBM Version at 1"=40'. The originals were deposited at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site upon completion of this report.

1970 INTERP. PROSPECTUS - U.S. Department of the Interior. *Interpretive Prospectus, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1970.

1911 JACOBSEN MAP - Map, "Improvements on the Estate of Theodore Roosevelt", 1911. The original map is located at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

<u>ABR SKETCH</u> - This citation refers to a sketch of the historic flower and vegetable garden made by Archibald Bulloch Roosevelt c. 1963. A copy of the sketch is on file at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

<u>AERIAL PHOTOS</u> - A number of aerial photographs were analyzed and compared for this report. Photographs compared included: 1926, 1940, 1950, 1962, 1988, and 1992. Copies of these photographs were deposited at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site upon the completion of this report.

<u>DECESARE</u> - U.S. Department of Interior. *Archeological Collections Management at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*, *New York*. The report was prepared by Louise M. DeCesare of the Division of Cultural Resources Management of the North Atlantic Regional Office, National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior. 1990.

FIELD SURVEY - Several field surveys were conducted by the author over the two year period.

<u>G. JONES</u> - Gordon Jones, Director of Planting Fields Arboretum in Oyster Bay, Long Island recalled working for a landscaper in the early 1960s and planting trees in and around the parking lot at Sagamore Hill.

<u>HAGEDORN</u> - Hagedorn, Herman. *The Roosevelt Family of Sagamore Hill*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1954.

<u>PHOTO, HARVARD UNIVERSITY</u> - This citation refers to photographs seen in the Theodore Roosevelt Collection at Houghton Library, Harvard University.

<u>HBM</u> - This citation refers to the Historic Base Map part of the Historic Resource Study. U.S. Department of Interior. *Historic Resource Study, Historical Base Map Documentation, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.* The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.

<u>INSCRIPTION</u> - This citation refers to the inscription on the plaque on the flag pole. The pole was erected and dedicated by the Boy Scouts of America in 1953.

INTERVIEW-A. VERONE - Amy Verone, Chief Curator of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. Many discussions with Amy Verone provided information regarding the NPS stewardship, programmatic needs, administrative needs, and existing conditions.

INTERVIEW-R. JOHNSON - Roger Johnson, Maintenance Mechanical Foremen of Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. Many discussion with Roger Johnson provided information regarding current and past maintenance practices, current needs, and future concerns.

<u>LIBRARY OF CONGRESS</u> - This citation refers to information recorded at the Library of Congress, Washington, DC.

NY TRIBUNE - "Colonel Roosevelt's Home. The Much Talked About House At Oyster Bay And Its' Occupants." *New York Tribune*, 2 October 1900.

<u>SAHINHS-TRA MATERIALS</u> - This citation refers to the Theodore Roosevelt Materials catalogued and located at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

SAHINHS ARCHIVES-1949 MAP - Map, "Topographical map of property Situate In The Incorporated Village of Oyster Bay Cove Town of Oyster Bay, Nassau Co., N.Y.", Area - 21.490 Acres (Excl. of Right of Way), scale 1"=40'. Surveyed January, 1949 by A.J. Edwards - T.S. Prime, Huntington, N.Y. Located at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, SAHI 9805.

<u>SAHINHS NO. 9002</u> - This citation refers to the photograph collection located at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. At the time of this report the photographs were being reorganized and catalogued accordingly. The new numbering system is cross-referenced to the original numbering system (used in this report).

<u>SAHINHS ARCHIVES</u> - This citation refers to the files in the Sagamore Hill Archives located at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York.

<u>SAHINHS NOMINATION</u> - U.S. Department of Interior. *National Register of Historic Places Inventory* - *Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination*. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Region of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978.

SAHINHS RMP - U.S. Department of Interior. *Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was recommended by Loretta L. Schmidt and approved by the Regional Director for the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1982.

<u>SAHINHS RMP</u> - U.S. Department of Interior. *Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1993.

TR SKETCH - Theodore Roosevelt sketched his property prior to buying it in 1880. Figure 1.3 of the CLR is a copy of this sketch. The original is on file at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site.

TR TO AR, HARVARD - Theodore Roosevelt to Anna Roosevelt Cowles, 8 August 1888, Theodore Roosevelt Collection, Harvard College Library (bMs Am 1834 TR to ARC). By permission of the Houghton Library, Harvard University and the Theodore Roosevelt Association.

TR. JR. - Roosevelt, Theodore, Jr. All in The Family. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, The Knickerbocker Press, 1929.

TRA MINUTES - This citation refers to the minutes of the Theodore Roosevelt Association(TRA). The original bound minutes are located at the office of the TRA in Oyster Bay, Long Island.

<u>WILSHIN</u>, <u>HRS</u> - U.S. Department of Interior. *Historic Resource Study*, *Historical Base Map Documentation*, *Sagamore Hill National Historic Site*. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.



### Select Bibliography

#### **Books**

- Andrew, Walter E. Shall I Farm? Unbiased Statements and Facts which Will Help Decide the Question. Philadelphia, PA: Wilmer Atkinson Co., 1910.
- Hagedorn, Herman. *The Roosevelt Family of Sagamore Hill*. New York: The Macmillan Company, 1954.
- Irvin, Frances. *Oyster Bay A Sketch*. Revised and emended for the Oyster Bay Historical Society by Jane Soames Nickerson. Mattituck, New York: Amereon LTD., 1987.
- Johnston, William Davison. *TR Champion of the Strenuous Life*. New York: Theodore Roosevelt Association, 1958.
- Lightfoot, Frederick S.; Martin, Linda B.; and Weidman, Bette, S. Suffolk County Long Island in Early Photographs 1867-1951. New York: Dover Publications, Inc., 1984.
- McCullough, David. Mornings on Horseback. New York: Simon and Schuster, 1981.
- Murtagh, W.J. Keeping Time: The History and Theory of Preservation in America. New Jersey: The Main Street Press, 1988.
- Roosevelt, Kermit. The Long Trail. Metropolitan Publications, Inc., 1921.
- Roosevelt, Theodore. *Theodore Roosevelt An Autobiography*. New York: Macmillan, 1913. Reprint, with new introduction by Elting Morison. New York: Da Capo Press, Inc., 1985.
- Roosevelt, Theodore. *Theodore Roosevelt's Diaries of Boyhood and Youth*. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. 1928.
- Roosevelt, Theodore, Jr. *All in The Family*. New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, The Knickerbocker Press, 1929.

Shaw, Albert. A Cartoon History of Roosevelt's Career. New York: The Review of Reviews Company, 1910.

Weidman, Bette S. and Linda B. Martin. *Nassau County Long Island in Early Photographs 1869-1940*. New York: Dover Publications, Inc., 1981.

Wilson, Dorothy Clarke. *Alice & Edith A Biographical Novel Of The Two Wives Of Theodore Roosevelt*. New York: Doubleday, 1989,

Weigold, Marilyn E. The American Mediterranean, An Environmental, Economic & Social History of Long Island Sound. New York: Kennikat Press, 1974.

#### Magazines

Andrews, Walter E. "The President is a real farmer." Farm Journal, December 1906, 41.

Dawbarn, Charles. "Theodore Roosevelt: The Man And President." *Pall Mall Magazine*, January 1909, 67–70.

Low, A. Maurice. "The President's Home." The Saturday Evening Post, 1902, 3.

Needham, Henry Beach. "Theodore Roosevelt As A Country Gentleman." *Country Calendar*, October 1905, 531–535.

Somerville, Charles. "How Roosevelt Rests." Broadway Magazine, September 1907, 657–668.

"Sprucing Up Teddy's Sagamore Hill Home." Parade Magazine, 27 June 1993, 8.

## Newspapers

Bleyer, Bill. "TR's Mansion Called Terrible Timebomb'." Newsday, 24 November 1993.

"Colonel Roosevelt's Home." New York Tribune, 2 October 1900.

Curtis, William E. "Roosevelt As Rustie." Chicago Record Herald, 12 July 1902.

Freeman, Ira Henry, and Seth S. King. "British and U.S. Bird Watchers Mark Theodore Roosevelt Hikes." *New York Times*, 11 June 1960.

# Reports

U.S. Department of Interior. <i>Archeological Collections Management at Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, New York.</i> The report was prepared by Louise M. DeCesare of the Division of Cultural Resources Management of the North Atlantic Regional Office, National Park Service, U.S. Department of Interior. 1990.
Historic Resource Study, Historical Base Map Documentation, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.
Historic Resource Study, Sagamore Hill and The Roosevelt Family. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1972.
Historic Structures Report - Part I, Architectural Data Section, Sagamore Hill. The report was prepared by Norman M. Souder for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1964.
Interpretive Prospectus, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was prepared by staff for the National Park Service, Department of Interior. 1970.
. National Register of Historic Places Inventory - Sagamore Hill National Historic Site Nomination. The nomination was prepared by Bronwyn Krog for the North Atlantic Region of the National Park Service, Department of Interior. Boston, MA, October, 1978.
Resources Management Plan, Sagamore Hill National Historic Site. The report was recommended by Loretta L. Schmidt and approved by the Regional Director for the National Park Service, Department of Interior, 1982.

## Unpublished Papers, Books, Theses

Park Service, Department of Interior. 1970.

Derby, Richard. Diary. Theodore Roosevelt Collection. Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts.

\_. The Windmill of Sagamore Hill. The report was prepared by Francis F. Wilshin for the National

Collins, Richard C., 1991. "Historic Landscape Report For Meadowcroft: Former Summer Home of John Ellis Roosevelt." Master's Thesis, Department of Landscape Architecture, State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse.

Hagedom, Herman; and Roth, Gary G. Sagamore Hill An Historical Guide. New York: Theodore Roosevelt Association, 1977.

Hicks Nurseries Inc. (formerly Isaac Hicks & Sons), Historic Records. Westbury, Long Island, New York.

- Peters, Christine Capella. 1990. "The Physical Treatment of Cultural and Historic Resources: Guidelines for Rehabilitating Designed Historic Landscapes." Master's thesis, Department of Landscape Architecture, State University of New York, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, Syracuse.
- Roosevelt, Edith K. Correspondence. Theodore Roosevelt Collection. Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Roosevelt, Theodore. Correspondence. Theodore Roosevelt Collection. Harvard University, Houghton Library, Cambridge, Massachusetts.
- Roth, Gary G. 1980. "The Roosevelt Memorial Association and The Preservation of Sagamore Hill, 1919–1953." Master's thesis, Department of History, Wake Forest University, North Carolina.
- Sagamore Hill Archives. Sagamore Hill National Historic Site, Oyster Bay, Long Island, New York.



# Regina M. Bellavia

Gina currently is an Historical Landscape Architect with the National Park Service at the Jefferson National Expansion Memorial in St. Louis, Missouri. Previous to this, Gina served as a Research Assistant for the Research Foundation of the State University of New York. In her role as a Research Assistant, Gina worked for the Faculty of Landscape Architecture at the SUNY College of Environmental Science and Forestry in Syracuse, New York. Under a cooperative agreement with the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation of the National Park Service, Gina researched and documented historic landscapes. Also, through comparisons of the historic landscapes and the existing landscapes, she provided treatment and management recommendations for the sites. Gina's current position with the National Park Service includes the preparation of a comprehensive landscape plan for the Gateway Arch. Her work includes research and documentation of the designed historic landscape, analysis for causes and solutions to the problems identified in the site inventory, recommendations for management, and the preparation of concept plans and/or construction documents required to stabilize, correct, improve, or enhance the landscape consistent with its significance.

# George W. Curry

George currently is a Professor on the Faculty of Landscape Architecture, College of Environmental Science and Forestry, State University of New York. Over the past two decades George has been involved with a variety of preservation activities. He was a member and chair of the Syracuse Landmark Preservation Board for 13 years. He is a general partner in three multiple-use tax act rehabilitation projects in downtown Syracuse. He serves on the Executive Board of the Historic Oakwood Cemetery Preservation Association, a not-for-profit friends group. Since 1991 he has been project director of a number of CLR's under a cooperative agreement with the Olmsted Center for Landscape Preservation of the NPS. George also teaches a graduate and undergraduate seminar in historic preservation at the college.



